

Grandeur Beyond Grandeur:  
Toward a Cross-Cultural Spirituality  
Vol. 6: Our Enlightenment and Co-Creative  
Partnership



Steve Beckow  
Editor-in-Chief  
Golden Age of Gaia

Vancouver: Golden Age of Gaia, 2024; c2023  
Copyright declined. Please copy freely

These publications are designed to be always free of cost so that a child in a developing country reading them on a library computer can have access to everything.

Please do not charge for them or use them as promotional leaders on a site with paid admission.

This book incorporates and supersedes *Our Enlightenment Partnership* and *The Rewards of Co-Creative Partnership with the Company of Heaven*

# Table of Contents

Introduction	7
<b>⌘ The Plan ⌘</b>	<b>11</b>
Mother/Father God’s Plan of Enlightenment	12
“Where do the Ascension Energies Come from?”	16
Altering Our View of the Enlightenment Process	21
How is a Lightworker Different from a Spiritual Seeker?	24
Starseeds: Waiters at the Banquet of Ascension	28
Enlightenment, Lightwork, and Ascension	33
The Divine Mother on the Role the Company of Heaven Plays in Our Enlightenment	38
We Have Strong Allies	42
Our Friends, the Archangels - Part 1/2	47
Our Friends, the Archangels - Part 2/2	50
Enlightenment: A Managed Experience?	53
The Higher Management of Our Enlightenment Experiences – Part 1/2	58
The Higher Management of Our Enlightenment Experiences – Part 2/2	61
The Role the Celestials Play in our Enlightenment – Part 1/2	63
The Role the Celestials Play in our Enlightenment – Part 2/2	69
The Role of the Celestials in Our Enlightenment - Part 1/2	73
The Role of the Celestials in Our Enlightenment - Part 2/2	77
The Angels Bestow Enlightenment - 1	84
The Angels Bestow Enlightenment - 2	88
The Decision Rests with Our Angels	96
Archangel Michael on Truncated Experiences	99
<b>⌘ In Operation ⌘</b>	<b>103</b>
The Progress of the Light – Part 1/3	104

The Progress of the Light – Part 2/3	111
The Progress of the Light – Part 3/3	117
The Eye of the Beholder	125
Feeling into the Divine Co-Creative Partnership - Part 1/2	129
Feeling into the Divine Co-Creative Partnership - Part 2/2	132
Synching with Archangelic Energy – Part 1/4	135
Synching with Archangelic Energy – Part 2/4	141
Synching with Archangelic Energy – Part 3/4	144
Synching with Archangelic Energy - Part 4/4	147
Draw Water from the Well. Draw Love from My Heart....	149
Parcel Post from Heaven	151
Service before Enlightenment – Part 1/2	154
Service before Enlightenment – Part 2/2	157
Lightworkers and Enlightenment	162
Fully and Forever in This Wonderful Space of Higher-Dimensional Love	167
Right Back Out Again!	170
<b>The Company of Heaven on the Co-Creative Process</b>	<b>175</b>
Archangel Michael: On the Divine Co-Creative Partnership – Part 1/2	176
Archangel Michael: On the Divine Co-Creative Partnership - Part 2/2	181
Archangel Michael: It is Time to Co-create Together. Are You Ready?	184
Archangel Michael on Co-Creative Partnership and Flow	191
Archangel Michael: Work Beside Us as Partners	194
A Walking Billboard for Co-creative Partnership	197
Feeling into the Divine Co-Creative Partnership	202
What is Expected of Us	205
An Archangel Challenges His Servant	207
<b>⌘ Our Co-Creative Partnership ⌘</b>	<b>210</b>
Make Every Moment Sacred	211

Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven	214
What Was in the Envelope - Part 1/2	220
What Was in the Envelope - Part 2/2	224
Co-Creative Partnership and the Longing for Liberation	229
Celestial Project Management - Part 1/2	231
Celestial Project Management - Part 2/2	234
A World of Undreamed of Dimensions	237
The Challenge and the Response; or, Caught in the Trap of Awareness	243
Practicing the Presence of ... Michael	246
Discretion Reigns	252
The Coming of Age of Humanity – Part 1/2	256
The Coming of Age of Humanity – Part 2/2	260
<b>⌘ At Work ⌘</b>	<b>264</b>
Staying Peaceful, Truthful, and Loving Amid This Apparent Looming Crisis	265
Ego Falls Silent	270
Reminiscence Interrupted	274
The Flow of Creating and Other Subjects	278
Confidence is Making the Difference	282
Me and My Higher Self	286
Arriving in Life	288
What Do We Share as Humanity? (The Answer May Surprise You)	291
Eureka! The Divine Qualities as Spiritual Universals	299
Humility Becomes a Necessity	303
Living in the Moment Can Be a Gamble – Part 1/2	308
Living in the Moment Can Be a Gamble – Part 2/2	312
Flash of Understanding: “Slow Down!”	317
An Integrated, Interdisciplinary Approach to Human Unity	322

The Speed of a Starseed Computer	326
A Seventy-Year Journey Back to Normalcy	332

## Introduction



It's a strange feeling when one goes through spiritual experiences and they don't line up with all you've read.

You have two fourth-chakra experiences. You're not proceeding in a linear fashion. You're jumping all over the place. Many of your experiences lack an important dimension (usually bliss) that's present in other experiences.

When you question the Divine Mother or Michael, they acknowledge toning things down; thereby also acknowledging that they are in fact "working with us" on the intensity and other features of the experience, as the Mother describes here:

Divine Mother: It is a Board of Directors rather than being "managed by." That concept, the way that you have phrased it, dear heart, implies that you are being "managed" and that is not correct.

[Steve: It 'd be a violation of free will.]

Now also know, and it is delightful to speak about this ... the timing, the pacing (and when I say "pace," I mean the sequential unfoldment) of an Enlightenment process is such that of course you have a guardian and usually an archangel that is working with you so that it is humanly and can we say, soul or esoterically - via your universal self - managed. ...

You are far more involved and engaged in your Enlightenment process in terms of literal, actual, physical, mental, emotional engagement than you have been previously. (1)



Remember the prevailing paradigm to date. Sri Ramana and Bernadette Roberts expressed it:

Sri Ramana: Your efforts can extend only thus far. Then the Beyond will take care of itself. You are helpless there. No effort can reach it. (2)

Bernadette Roberts: At a certain point, when we have done all we can [to bring about an abiding union with the divine], the divine steps in and takes over. (3)

To paraphrase the Mother, we were far less involved in our enlightenment process decades ago.

We exhaust our best efforts, following which the Divine closes the distance: This has been the spoken and unspoken paradigm of enlightenment.

It may very well be true, but, to use Michael's word, it does seem incomplete in view of what the Company of Heaven has said recently. The Divine is playing a much more active role than our terrestrial sages may have known about.



This book is about our role as lightworkers and the Divine's role in toning down our experiences to keep us in our lightworker roles.



So this is very much a departure from classical enlightenment theory. We're not hearing how Reality operates from a 3rd-dimensional sage; we're hearing it from the One who created the world and the rules, the Divine Mother, the active face of God, and her servants, the archangels.

Every age has had to communicate to its society. If their language gets too technical or obtuse, the people of the day won't be able to receive it.

And by sharing about what we've experienced, we may have to acknowledge holding views that depart from the mass of society. We may risk ostracism.

So the accepted and acceptable language of spiritual discussion also determines what can be said in one age or another. Witness: The derision of those who report extraterrestrial sightings or contact.

Here we're taking channeled messages from sources that are not embedded in our society and yet have had a major impact on every aspect of the life we live.

The Mother and the archangels are the stage managers and directors of all we see happening right now.

Let's listen to them discuss what their considerations are in working with us, their servants, on our spiritual unfoldment.

## Footnotes

(1) The Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.

The Universal Self, Higher Self, or Oversoul is us at the Seventh-Dimensional level. See "Is This What You're Looking for?" – Part 1/2, August 21, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/08/21/289210/>.]

(2) Ramana Maharshi in Munagala Venkatramiah, *Talks with Sri Ramana Maharshi*. Downloaded from <http://www.ramana-maharshi.org/books.htm>, 31 August 2005, Question 197.

(3) Bernadette Roberts, "The Path to No-Self" in Stephan Bodian, ed. *Timeless Visions, Healing Voices*. Freedom, CA: Crossing Press, 1991, 131.

(4) See *What is a Soul Contract?* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/What-is-a-Soul-Contract.pdf>

## ⌘ The Plan ⌘

# Mother/Father God's Plan of Enlightenment

May 31, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/31/mother-father-gods-plan-of-enlightenment/>



*If you were to look up ahead of you while in the spiritual arc we all travel through from God to God, or behind you, the view would look very much like this nautilus shell. The spiral is because we return to the same karmic lessons, lifetime after lifetime. (1)*

Question: If you filled every inch of space and were the only one present, how would you know yourself?

Answer: Create an illusory world in which illusory selves go on a voyage of discovery and realize their true identity, at which point the One meets the One. That is how you would know yourself when you're the only One in town.

So here are we illusory selves, all sharing one purpose which gets buried under everyday concerns, and that is the concern that we know ourselves.

Knowing we'd get lost again and again, Mother/Father God built into each and every one of us a homing device, a subtidal thirst for liberation, for Self-Knowledge, for union with the One. The name for it that I prefer is the Longing

for Liberation. (2) It's also called the yearning for God, divine dissatisfaction, divine restlessness, and hunger for unification.

This perpetual longing keeps us moving towards God.

From God to God we go, in a sacred arc and a spiritual spiral, which returns us to the same karmic lessons lifetime after lifetime.

If you were to look up ahead of you or behind you while in the arc, the view would look very much like the nautilus shell in the graphic, which is why I use it. I know this because I experienced a vision in 1987 in which all this was revealed to me.

(3) The more I unpack the vision, the more I learn.

So, yes, there is a purpose to our lives and that purpose is enlightenment. There is a purpose to God creating this leela or divine play that we're all involved in and that purpose is for God to meet God.

If we realize this, if we get it down to our bones, it provides a sound foundation from which to deduce many other pieces of the puzzle.

Enlightenment is in the hands of the Mother and the archangels. People who've agreed to serve as lightworkers may also have consented to postponing their enlightenment until they complete their agreements. So keep that in mind.

That certainly applies to me. None of the higher enlightenments are open to me and even the junior levels are moderated so that I don't wander off to a cave. (4) And I agree that I would. I've consented to this kind of intervention.

The servants at the banquet of Ascension serve first and eat later. I think that's the plan here. And I personally am totally fine with it.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Mike Quinsey referred to this feature of our sacred arc here:

Life is like a “merry go round.” The same experiences keep coming your way but not without good reason. (Mike Quinsey's Higher Self Message, June 16, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/16/mike-quinseys-higher-self-message-june-16-2023/>.)

(2) On the longing for liberation, see "Ch. 7. The Longing for Liberation" in *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>

“Understanding the Longing for Liberation – Part 1/3,” October 16, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/16/understanding-longing-liberation-part-13/>

“Understanding the Longing for Liberation – Part 2/3,” October 16, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/16/understanding-longing-liberation-part-23/>

“Understanding the Longing for Liberation – Part 3/3,” October 17, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/17/understanding-longing-liberation-part-33/>

(3) For a description of the experience, see “The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment – Ch. 13 – Epilogue,” August 13, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/>

(4) Divine Mother: Let me be very clear about [the Xenia sight of the Self]. If you had seen the Light as it actually is [instead of it being toned down], yes, a million, billion suns... You would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, “I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!” (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.)

Steve: Should I be orienting toward ascending early or not? I have this sense that I'm supposed to be here.

Archangel Michael: You're supposed to be here. ... Stay put, dear heart. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 13, 2011. Hereafter AAM.)

AAM: You cannot — well, you can if you wish, if it is your choice, simply remain in that state of unity, of One — but you cannot be fully conscious and in service, in action, if that is where you are. (AAM, Feb. 14, 2012.)

Right now if you were to complete your full ascension, many of you would not bother to stay and finish the creation of Nova Earth.

Steve: So you really have to meter it out to us, so to speak, so as not to send us flying off into some other pursuit?

AAM: That is correct. (AAM, March 10, 2017.)

## “Where do the Ascension Energies Come from?”

July 1, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/07/01/where-do-the-ascension-energies-come-from/>



The Ascension energies we're receiving come directly from the Divine Mother, as she acknowledges here:

"I continue to send, directly from my core, my love, my clarity and my expansion." (1)

But she sends it to us through mediators. They can be any channel she chooses. Here she discusses the pathway being used with us:

"Normally, [Light] would come from me to my realms, to the dominions, to the seraphim, to the archangels, etc., to the masters, to your guardians, and then to you. But that is why each of you is shining like a star with many facets. You are being bombarded by all of us. You see, there is no shortage of what I have to share." (2)

Indeed the flow of Love is eternal and unstinting. The only limitation is how much we can stand.



Cherubim, seraphim and archangels are orders of angels. All have asked the Divine Mother to assist with the dispensing of Light to Earth, she explains.

"Just as you all have outer form and have said, 'Mother, let us assist, let us help,' so the seraphim, the cherubim, the archangels, the legions of angels, every ascended, enlightened being, your star brothers and sisters — and there is a very strong component, by the way, that the channel also did not talk about, with your star brothers and sisters in this gift - they are all acting as transmitters." (3)

Sanat Kumara also mentions this pathway as being used for the large waves of Ascension energy:

"Now, throughout the universe, we work with what you think of as creative chaos, to call in all the energy at our disposal. And this is what we have done, directly from the Mother/Father One, to the archangels, to the seraphim, to the angelic realm, to your star brothers and sisters, the entire Company of Heaven.

"Everybody has been sending the higher vibrations, the higher frequencies to the planet and to each and every one of you." (4)

In ordinary times of individual enlightenment (and probably ascension), the Mother uses the angels to pass Light to us. Here's Michael confirming it:

Steve Beckow: We often say that we “get” enlightened, and we sometimes say that God graces us with enlightenment. But is it not the case that angels actually mediate enlightenment; in other words, bring enlightenment to us?

Archangel Michael: They assist in your enlightenment process, yes. That is one of the gifts to them and to you. (5)

Here he explains that, even when the energy comes directly from the Mother, the angels play a mediating role.

"There is a new energy - can we call it a tertiary wave, though it is more than that - that comes to the planet directly from the heart of the Mother. And yes, we are her delivery agents." (6)

Here's Archangel Michael acknowledging that he will enlighten humanity when peace is declared on Earth.

Archangel Michael: When all is done, when peace within you exhibits on the outside, which is not just no war but truly harmonious relationships and ways of being and behavior, then I will invite you to come and listen to our music. More importantly you will hear our music and you will see me painting the sky.

Steve Beckow: That means something, Lord, a little bit more than just the words might seem to indicate, does it not? If I were to hear your music that would transport me to another realm, would it not?

AAM: That is correct. (7)

Indeed it means a stage of enlightenment. What stage? Well, that depends on us.

|

The angels don't pass on to us any more Light that our bodies can stand or than our soul contracts permit. Michael tells us:

"For my full presence to suddenly apparit [appear] would probably cause you to drop dead." (8)

We don't want that. On another occasion he said that if he whispered my spiritual name in my ear, I'd leave the body. (9)

I've already shared how seventh-chakra and seventh-dimensional experiences in my case were "truncated" or "toned down" so that I wouldn't fly off and be unwilling to write for the blog. (10)

The archangels have the measures and are guiding us forward consistent with our bodies' tolerance and our soul contract's limits.

This then is the special route by which Ascension energies, in particular, reach us and the general route by which enlightenment, considered broadly, reaches us.

## Footnotes

(1) "The Divine Mother: You Are Experiencing Love in Ways that You Have Not Known Before," channeled by Linda Dillon, November 14, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/the-divine-mother-you-are-experiencing-love-in-ways-that-you-have-not-known-before/>.

(2) "The Divine Mother: The Role of Clarity," Oct. 8, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/08/the-divine-mother-the-role-of-clarity/>

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) "Sanat Kumara: Silence is Golden – Part 2/2," Sept. 10, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/10/sanat-kumara-silence-is-golden-part-22/>.

(5) "Archangel Michael: The First Form You Assumed was Angelic," July 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension-as-of-2012/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/archangel-michael-the-first-form-you-assumed-was-angelic/>.

(6) Archangel Michael in "Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: Peace is Love, May 11, 2017," Channeled by Linda Dillon, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/05/21/transcript-archangel-michael-peace-is-love-may-11-2017/>.

(7) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 3, 2015.

(8) Ibid., Dec. 26, 2012.

(9) Steve: Do I have a [spiritual] name or is it not good for me to know that name?

Archangel Michael: No, because we do not want to call you home. (Ibid., May 30, 2013.)

(10) Steve: Ordinarily you would experience Brahmajnana at that point [the kundalini's activation of the seventh chakra] but I felt that it had been muted, toned down.

AAM: Completely toned down. We want you very physically present. (Ibid., Sept. 30, 2015.)

Steve: I had an experience at a meditation workshop in which I felt regal. It was a partial experience. Can you tell me what that part of me was I accessed. ...

AAM: Your highest Self, your Oversoul.

Steve: So that was an experience of the Oversoul.

AAM: Yes. (Ibid., Sept. 13, 2011.)

The part that ... many would call an oversoul [is the part] that would remain in the Source energy. (Ibid., Oct. 11, 2011.)

Sue Lie: Seventh [Dimension] is your oversoul. (Sue Lie in a personal reading with the Arcturians and Steve Beckow, March 17, 2013.) Again, visit but don't stay.

# Altering Our View of the Enlightenment Process

Nov. 6, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/11/06/altering-our-view-of-the-enlightenment-process/>



I wanted to take a moment out to elaborate on a comment that I made in Wendy Zammit's interview, (1) that enlightenment is not a process as simple as us going as far as we can and then the divine steps in.

But to say what the process is is not something that can be done in one or two sentences. (2)

First off, it's a more complex process than that. We have a divine plan we're following, which we mapped out in concert with our design team before being born. We mapped out if and when enlightenment would occur and under what circumstances.

My soul contract says I'm to go up with everyone else and write about it. If it didn't say that, I wouldn't say certain things, like who my design team is. But saying it is part of the job under the circumstances, part of the contract. Otherwise I wouldn't suggest sharing it; I'd recommend keeping it to yourself and a few intimates.

Mine consists of the Divine Mother, who is present on all design teams, my Higher

Self, present on all teams as well, Archangel Michael, my chosen archangel, the Lord Arcturus, whom I serve along with Michael, Annastara, my twin flame, and my other guides Windthrow, Phoenix, and White Cloud.

It's inappropriate of me in this lifetime to seek enlightenment. Here's a snippet of conversation with Michael about the possibility of early Ascension, in which he mentions that that isn't the plan:

Steve: Should I be orienting toward ascending early or not? I have this sense that I'm supposed to be here.

Archangel Michael: You're supposed to be here.

S: So it's not my lot to go early? I'm going to stay at this post?

AAM: If you sit with me and you ask of me to come right away, then of course, I will work with you, such is my love for you. That has not been our plan.

S: No ... well, ... I don't want to be going against the plan.

AAM: Then stay put, dear heart. (3)

Then how am I to gain the knowledge of the higher dimensions to allow me to write about them? The answer?

Archangel Michael: It is very simple, visit don't stay. (4)

And so it has been. But not visiting as in finding myself in a different locale, as with out-of-body experiences, but visiting as in living in the *experience* of that dimension - love, bliss, ecstasy, etc.

\*\*\*

What you're seeing and hearing then is not a spiritual aspirant seeking enlightenment but a servant serving the Mother and doing whatever is required of him, enlightenment or not.

You've watched them allow me some spiritual experiences in what felt like their

fulness, like the heart opening, and then others toned down, like Brahmajnana, apparently to keep me at my post. Michael tells me:

Archangel Michael: You did not come to live as a guru in a western or eastern manner. (5)

Not my role this lifetime.

You've also seen them use other experiences, like a triple bypass or prostate surgery, to keep me horizontal for a while. They work with us much more closely than we realize or, I think, many of our sages realized.

I think we need to change our view of the enlightenment process to take into account what the Mother and her Company of Heaven are telling us about how things really work.

When we have much better access to mediums after the Reval, I hope we investigate the topic. I think we'll be surprised at the coordination of events that is continually taking place.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Spiritual Experiences that Have Shaped My Life," October 17, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/10/17/348835/>

(2) See *Our Enlightenment Partnership* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/01/Our-Enlightenment-Partnership-2.pdf>, for an expanded discussion of the subject.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 13, 2011. (Hereafter AAM.)

(4) AAM, May 6, 2013.

(5) Loc. cit.

# How is a Lightworker Different from a Spiritual Seeker?

March 4, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/04/306770/>



*Credit: [OurAscension.com](https://OurAscension.com)*

In my opinion, one way in which the lightworker is different from the spiritual seeker is that the spiritual seeker seeks enlightenment while the lightworker intends to serve, whether enlightenment results or not.

Archangel Michael once made the following two acknowledgments in personal readings:

Steve: You really have to meter [enlightenment] out to us, so to speak, so as not to send us flying off into some other pursuit?

Archangel Michael: That is correct. (1)

Archangel Michael: When you use the term 'dramatic enlightenment experiences,' you are talking about Nirvana. You are talking about the unity of all with One.



It is not to say that you will not experience it, but you cannot — well, you can if you wish; if it is your choice - simply remain in that state of unity, of Oneness. But you cannot be fully conscious and in service, in action, if that is where you are. (2)

So we cannot be in service and lost in rapturous contemplation of the One. The two don't go well together for any servant of the Mother; i.e., any lightworker.

Unless experiencing enlightenment *is* part of our mission, we may be called upon to subordinate it to the demands of our service agreements.

The request to put enlightenment to one side can also be mission-specific. For instance, I'm apparently a pillar so I need to stay here till the end. That affects my intentions.

"It is not just desirable, but in fact necessary, crucial - particularly because, Sweet One, I remind you, you are a pillar - that you not venture too far ahead of where people are." (3)

So I'm not rushing ahead or taking shortcuts or hankering to finish the race. I'm just staying with the group because that's what the service contract called "pillar" does.

Here, not rushing ahead is a mission-specific requirement.

Franklin Merrell-Wolff would be an ideal example of a modern western spiritual seeker who through determined spiritual practice became an adept and went, Michael tells me, as far as the Eleventh Dimension while still in the body. (4)  
Unprecedented.

Seekers tend to suspend all service contracts and concentrate on going inward. Or, for a very few, going outward. Pretty soon, they lose their appreciation and desire for that which to them is illusion. This is not the ideal mindset for serving, as Michael pointed out.

Before you think the servant will be left out, the reason we've been selected to serve is that we've been through the Ascension process already.

As the Divine Mother reminds us: "You are angels in form, and you have been birthed even prior to that as the essence of One. So you return to that while keeping

your magnificent form." (5)

Or in even more picturesque terms by Archangel Gabrielle: "You are angels in form dancing upon a planet which is an archangel." (6)

"Angels in form" are already ascended.

If we hadn't ascended already, we'd be focused on our own enlightenment; if we have, we can better serve the enlightenment of the ascending collective.

And we'll regain our natural evolutionary level upon finishing this assignment. Probably more: We too will ascend. (7)

So, servants or lightworkers will not lose out. We've agreed to be waiters at the banquet of Ascension. (8) We'll get our meal later.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017. [Hereafter AAM.]

(2) AAM, Feb. 14, 2012.

(3) AAM, Jan. 18, 2020.

(4) See for instance, *Pathways Through to Space. A Personal Record of Transformation in Consciousness*. New York: Julian Press, 1973.

Steve: What level of Enlightenment or dimension did [Franklin Merrell-Wolff] achieve?

Archangel Michael: He primarily operates in the 7th to the 11th ...

Steve: When did he break away from the third dimension. Which of his experiences was that?

AAM: Actually, he broke away from the restriction, shall we say it that way, of the third dimension long before he ever started to truly practice or write.

Steve: So he was always doing it as an ascended being?

AAM: That is correct. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 18, 2020.)

(5) "The Divine Mother: My Tsunami of Love Will Shift You Permanently.", channeled by Linda Dillon, January 30, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/02/the-divine-mother-my-tsunami-of-love-will-shift-you-permanently/>.)

(6) "Video and Transcript ~ Archangel Gabrielle: Cooperation Comes Before Love," April 11, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/04/11/video-and-transcript-archangel-gabrielle-cooperation-comes-before-love/>.

(7) Terrestrial and galactic ascended masters discuss the fact that they too will be ascending. Here are the Arcturians for instance:

"We are in the process of shifting our reality. We say 'we' for all dimensions, realities and worlds are shifting into a higher frequency of expression. As it is for the least, it is for the greatest.

"Hence, as the third/fourth dimension releases itself from the shackles of the third dimensional reality of illusion and shifts into the fifth dimension of the light of cosmic truth, all the dimensions above the fifth also shift into their next higher dimensional expression.

"As we make this transition, there is a release, a letting go, of what has been our predominant expression of self. For example, we Arcturians are expanding our baseline frequency from the eighth through tenth dimensions into the eleventh and twelfth dimensions." (The Arcturians through Sue Lie, Multidimensions, Aug. 21, 2014, at <http://suzanneliephd.blogspot.co.uk/2014/08/arcturian-message-being.html>.)

And Gaia's ascended masters:

"Some of you are already aware of the fact that a number of us - the Ascended Masters - are moving into a much higher vibration as a result of our own progress." (Kuthumi, "11:11 Turning of the Tide," Nov. 2, 2008, through Michelle Eloff, Nov. 2008, at <http://spiritlibrary.com/the-lightweaver/1111-turning-of-the-tide>.)

(8) "Starseeds: Waiters at the Banquet of Ascension," April 28, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/04/28/starseeds-waiters-at-the-banquet-of-ascension/>

## Starseeds: Waiters at the Banquet of Ascension

April 28, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/04/28/starseeds-waiters-at-the-banquet-of-ascension/>



*From 2011. This may be my favourite article.*

I think I may have said earlier (maybe not) that most people reading this blogsite and all the other sites on Ascension, are in my estimation Starseeds.

Terrestrials reading these sites, I believe, might mostly say, "Hey, these folks are nut cases. I'm outta here. Stanley Cup's on tonight."

Starseeds feel some resonance, perhaps for a reason they know not. Terrestrials may not feel a resonance at all or they may not feel it until after Disclosure.

But we all feel a tug when we encounter this information, and that's probably as it should be.

We Starseeds signed on to wait tables at the banquet of Ascension so we're supposed to feel that tug. We're going to carry the food from the chefs (archangels, ascended masters, and galactics) to the banquet guests (terrestrials). It isn't our banquet, I believe. We've already had ours and now it's time for the next group to

have theirs.



I now believe that most Starseeds are already ascended [2023: Are in fact angels from beyond the Dimensions.] (1)

Why would the hierarchy and the star councils ask people to leave their home planets and come here who were unascended? To be part of the problem? No, we've come to be part of the solution.

Why add to the number of unascended beings a whole bunch from Andromeda and the Pleiades (us) who also have not ascended? It wouldn't make sense.

Invite Starseeds who've ascended, lock them up in these darn heavy Third-Dimensional bodies, give them medical ailments to keep their attention "down to Earth," show them what terrestrials have to deal with, and program them to awaken when their service begins. (2)

So no need to worry about Ascension. Only a need to worry about our terms of service. And no need to worry about your children's Ascension or your kitties' or puppies'. Your kids' Ascension, in the event they're terrestrials, is a surer prospect than that of most Gaian adults!

But children born today are probably the new crystals, rainbows, magentas and others who are destined to lead the New Society anyways. No need to waste energy worrying about them.

Moreover, and here is the radical suggestion, most Starseeds, I'm willing to bet, have come from dimensions higher than the Fifth. Coming from higher dimensions, if God enlightened us, we'd probably leave this Earth and go back to whence we came.



Matthew Ward suggests this is the case: "The souls who came from fourth, fifth and higher density worlds specifically to assist Earth in her ascension—when their mission is completed, they will return to their homelands." (3)

So it just very well may be that no Starseeds should expect to experience enlightenment before their terms of service are over. That would seem to defeat the whole purpose of our being here. Awaken us, yes. Enlighten us, maybe not. Of course this is only a hunch.

We're wearing blinkers and, even if we're given an experience of ourselves, I think we'll still be wearing at least dark glasses. If we know truly who we are, again we might be outta here. Vamoose the ranch.

And we need worker bees as well as queen bees. Some Starseeds like Drunvalo and Lisa Renee have signed up to sit at the head table and make speeches. But many more of us have left our sublime existences and regal homes to serve in rather menial capacities, serving food, planning finances for the banquet, and

rigging up the lighting.

Some need to be the spiritual teachers and some need to meet and greet. But all come from higher dimensions just the same. We have a lot of high-priced talent wearing bibs.



Gabe says he was hired to be a guinea pig, a banquet taster. Let him sample the food first and see if he keels over. So they took an archangel and made him a food taster. Ellie was sent here to create the mood and environment. Take Pleiadian royalty and make her a step-down transformer. My heavens, what aren't we called upon to do!

Don't diss the janitor. He may be a Seventh-Dimensional being who agreed to come here from Lyra.

We all of us think the Fifth Dimension is the end-all and be-all. I predict that many of us will find that we come from much higher dimensions than that. But they asked us to sign on the dotted line and made us all Men in the Iron Mask, dumbed down, saddled with asthma and fibromyalgia, abundance taken away, memories, and capabilities and "Thank you very much." Later on we get our galactic Mastercard back.

Why are we doing this? Serving the One in the many. Ensuring that the Divine Plan unfolds. Doing unto terrestrials what other galactic civilizations have done unto us in the past.

We take time out from our wonderful lives in the Elysian Fields and don our waiters' bibs and dishwashing aprons and see that the feast of Ascension comes off without a hitch and then we clean up, close up shop and go home. Job well done.

So I just encourage us not to worry about Ascension. We're already there. Just worry about opening websites and building blogsites like Laura, Jean, and Quinn, starting radio shows like Maarten and Geoff, opening discussion groups like Darran, spreading the word, providing the answers, reassuring people who are about to see a legion of angels descend with wheels in wheels and chariots of fire.

Very soon the joy will spread and infect us all. And we'll begin a steady march to the banquet. Let's help the terrestrials fill their lamps with oil and prepare to meet the bridegroom. We've eaten our fill already and married the Spirit before we came here.

Let the joy spread. Let there be peace on Earth and happiness among men and women, the beasts of the field and the birds of the air. A new era in human civilization is about to begin and we Starseeds are an important part of the crew welcoming the rest.

We have nothing to worry about, save doing our job well. This is not our time. It's the time of terrestrials. This is our opportunity to serve.

### **Footnotes**

(1) On this subject, see An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-12.pdf>.

(2) To hear a starseed/angel awaken to its role, see

(3) Matthew's Message, Feb. 14, 2010, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.



# Enlightenment, Lightwork, and Ascension

July 26, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/07/26/enlightenment-lightwork-and-ascension-part-1-4/>



*Ute Possega Rudel has best illustrated the situation with the Self in the heart*

I've been relating for many years how in meditation one day I entered into the heart chamber and found myself flying fast within it until I reached a cul de sac.

I shared how there, to my left, was a smaller antechamber with a ledge, upon which "sat" the radiant Self.

I told you how its light was translucent more than bright and how I wondered about that. My experience comprised mainly feeling pure and innocent in the presence of the Self. That was definitely enough of a consolation.

And I've related how I later spoke to the Divine Mother through Linda Dillon who confirmed that she had truncated the experience - toned it down - so I wouldn't leave my soul contract.

I'm going to quote that conversation at length because I think it's important for lightworkers to see how much the Mother and her archangels involve themselves in our spiritual unfoldment. I apologize to readers who've seen it before:

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought [it was]. ... The Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. The fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. ...

DM: It was not is brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: To keep you in sync with your readers. But let me be very clear.... If you had seen the light as it actually is - yes, a million, billion suns - you would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us - for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, 'I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!'" (1)

So because of our service contracts, we've agreed to forego the senior levels of enlightenment - or indeed any levels - that would take us away from fulfilling our agreements. Enlightenment comes later.

Several times I've had experiences which have been moderated: The sight of the Self (fourth chakra), Brahmajnana/God Realization (seventh chakra) and two experiences of the Oversoul (seventh dimension). (See 2)

In fact all higher-dimensional experiences of bliss, ecstasy, and exaltation must have been truncated or I wouldn't still be here. The Mother would be right, as she always is: I'd be off on a rock somewhere, meditating and enjoying the bliss.



The more general question behind this review is how much and in what other ways does the divine guide and oversee our spiritual unfoldment? Is our enlightenment due to our efforts, a Plan, or a mixture of both? I'll leave that to another article.

Later I'd like to look at the words of terrestrial sages on the Self being "situated," if such a thing were possible, in the heart.

In other words, the sages have not been romanticizing things. We stopped at their storefront and asked for directions to the Self. They told us "the Heart." They weren't kidding. They were just being explicitly accurate.

The heart really is the seat of the soul. "From the bottom of my heart" really does mean something.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018. (Hereafter AAM.)

### **(2) Brahmajana**

Steve: [Emptiness of mind] was followed next by what appeared to be the kundalini completing its circuit at the seventh chakra. Is that in fact what happened?

Archangel Michael: Yes. ...

Steve: Hmm, interesting! Ordinarily you would experience Brahmajana at that point but I felt that it had been muted, toned down.

AAM: When you use the term "dramatic enlightenment experiences"[as I did earlier], you are talking about Nirvana. You are talking about the unity of all with One.

It is not to say that you will not experience that, but you cannot (well, you can if you wish; it is a choice to) simply remain in that state of unity, of One, or be fully conscious, in service, in action....

So, it is a toning down, if anything. It really is the middle ground. ...

You know that enlightenment is right there in front of you. It is yours to access. But if you are in service, you will not choose to live there. ...

You can think of it as keeping two feet firmly on the ground. (AAM, Feb. 14, 2012.)

### **First Experience of Oversoul**

Steve: I had an experience at a meditation workshop in which I felt regal. It was a partial [truncated: no bliss] experience. Can you tell me what that part of me was that I accessed.

Archangel Michael: ... Your Highest Self, your Oversoul, is very regal.

Steve: So that was an experience of the Oversoul.

AAM: Yes. (AAM, Sept. 13, 2011.)

Arcturians: Seventh [Dimension] is your Oversoul. (Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Suzanne Lie, March 17, 2013.)

### **Second Experience of Oversoul**

I had a vision of a man so noble that I could only stand there in awe. ...

At first I gazed in wonder. The thought that humans could reach such a level woke me up. I was so buoyed up from the experience that I never inquired as to the identity of the man. ...

Upon trying on the notion that the man I saw in my vision was actually a higher-dimensional version of me, it and I began to merge.

How can I describe merging? Let me look for a metaphor that both of us can agree on. Here's my metaphor, aimed at the experiential level. Remember that a metaphor only captures some of the similarities, not others.

Imagine a large piece of all-white blotting paper. Pristine and pure. Suddenly wet patches begin to show on it. Gradually wetness pervades the whole of the blotting

paper.

I was that blotting paper and my Higher Self was the water. When I was soaked through and through, who was I? The “water” or the “blotting paper”? Or water-and-blotting-paper?

All I know is that, before the merging, there had been a subject and an object, me and the man in the vision. After recognizing it as my Higher Self and merging with it, as I did with bliss and peace, there was only a subject.

It feels as if the everyday man is the one that remains. I hear Michael saying that I need to keep my feet on the ground. And, for many reasons, I do.

To return to the vision, when I saw my Higher Self, I was awestruck. I saw a knight in shining armor, mounted on a white horse and holding a lance. (“Is This What You’re Looking for?” – Part 1/2, August 21, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/08/21/289210/>.)

# The Divine Mother on the Role the Company of Heaven Plays in Our Enlightenment

May 3, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/05/03/the-divine-mother-on-the-role-the-company-of-heaven-plays-in-our-enlightenment/>.



*"I have incarnated at one time, as you know, as the mother [of Jesus]." (1)*

I've been talking a lot lately about how the Mother and the celestials work with us (shall we say) on our enlightenment experiences. I forgot completely that I talked with the Divine Mother via Linda about this very subject in 2018. Here's her acknowledgement of their role:

---

The Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.

---

Steve: Now, implicit in what you are saying, Mother, is something that hasn't been really talked about very much and that's that the archangels or somebody else is managing our enlightenment experiences, timing, intensity.... Am I correct in that?

Divine Mother: It is a Board of Directors rather than being "managed by." That concept, the way that you have phrased it, dear heart, implies that you are being "managed" and that is not correct. [Steve: It 'd be a violation of free will.]

Now also know, and it is delightful to speak about this ... the timing, the pacing (and when I say "pace," I mean the sequential unfoldment) of an Enlightenment process is such that of course you have a guardian and usually an archangel that is working with you so that it is humanly and can we say, soul or esoterically - via your universal self - managed. (2)

So very often, the construct was that things were done for you or certain things were placed in front of you. Now I am not saying that there aren't great many things that are put in front of you and done for you continually.

But you are far more involved and engaged in your Enlightenment process in terms of literal, actual, physical, mental, emotional engagement than you have been previously.

This is a good point for a discussion and that is why we have talked this day of this chaos and this bouncing ball of untruth that is constantly in the air of human relationships right now.

But what is happening is that sometimes in terms of your, shall we call it "schedule?" that you are online for a certain upgrade or opening or level of becoming and the human being despite all the nudging and approaching and

support tacitly or actually says, “I’m not ready” or “I’m not interested.”

Now let me say there are many times when you look at us and you say, “Why aren’t you doing something?” Well, dearest heart, there are many times in this life when we will look aghast and say, “Why aren’t *you* doing something?”

So if the individual, as you know it, on planet, the expanded self, is not ready, there will be several what we would call, impulses. To us an impulse means that a situation, an environment, a person will be presented to the individual.

Sometimes it is subtle such as a new love or a new child in the family, a new job, a new home, a terrible accident, illness, wellness... situations are given as impulses to the individual to say, “Here is the opportunity. Here is the opportunity. Here is the opportunity. Are you ready?”

So that level of encouragement is given. But if the individual in their free will ignores us, then we stand and pause and wait and wait and try again. So the management of the Enlightenment process is more than ever in tandem, in partnership with the individual.

---

Did Solomon talk to Wisdom? Did the early Christian Fathers talk to the Holy Spirit? Did Zoroaster talk to Royal Glory? (3) Who has had access to the Divine Mother the way she's made herself available to this generation? (4)

The Heavenly Father does not speak. Or move. If you speak to God, you'll always be speaking to the Divine Mother.

### **Footnotes**

(1) “The Divine Mother: We are Creating a New Species of Humans,” July 12, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/12/the-divine-mother-we-are-creating-a-new-species-of-humans/>.

(2) The Universal Self, Higher Self, or Oversoul is us at the Seventh-Dimensional level. See “‘Is This What You’re Looking for?’ – Part 1/2, August 21, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/08/21/289210/>.]



(3) All names by which the Divine Mother has been called.

(4) See *It's All a Journey of Love: The Divine Mother in Her Own Words* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Its-All-a-Journey-of-Love-R15.pdf> and

*All Paths Lead to the Mother* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/All-Paths-Lead-to-the-Mother-R2.pdf>

# We Have Strong Allies

Sept. 2, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/09/02/we-have-strong-allies/>



I'm convinced that the Company of Heaven gives me spiritual experiences because they know I'll write about them.

So much is unfolding from this last experience of the divine state of confidence. It shows how the Company of Heaven works with lightworkers so I'd like to revisit it, if you'd permit me.

You remember that on Sept. 17, 2018 I watched *Frazzledrip* while on a retreat. That so threw me that it took a strong spiritual experience to jackhammer me out of it.

I don't recommend anyone watch that video. It took me way past where I ever want to go in life and I've listened to tales of torture and execution in my refugee hearing room. This was way beyond anything I'd ever heard.

It took a first-order experience to pull me out of my dismay. And Michael later acknowledged that he had engineered that.

"We have unplugged you [and sent you on retreat to Xenia]. ... But what you have done is you have journeyed to the depths of your soul, to the depths of your core. ...

"And you have discovered, not lack, not criticism, not error, but beauty. Underneath the dross is the full beauty, the power, the gentleness, the sweetness of who you are." (1)

Beauty for sure. The beauty of the Self, who I am.

It was a fourth-chakra experience of the Self - the most junior of our Self-realizations. (2) And even then it was toned down. (3)

But it was enough to restore me from my deep despondency.

So Michael has caught me when I was falling, are we agreed?

He's actually told me on another occasion that he won't let me fall into such a funk again as I did a few years back (private matter). Count that instance as well.

And he acknowledged that, to keep me in the hospital for a longer rest during my triple bypass, he gave me MSSA, a recoverable cousin of MRSA. I think the archangels intervene in our lives a great deal more than we suspect. (4)

Ok, if you're with me so far, then, here I was dismayed last week about possible executions and what happens within days? A very uplifting experience of yet another divine state - this time, confidence. (5)

It has the scent of an archangel. It reminds me of Xenia. And I wouldn't want the mechanism to go unnoticed: usually it's the Mother or an archangel who gives us an experience, but in this case the mechanism, the process is that I become aware of a strange feeling, tried it on, and it expanded to fill the space. This time it was confidence. Another time peace. Another time bliss.

I've also spoken about this by saying that I feel a wisp of bliss and I surf it to the big wave. That's another metaphorical description of the same process.

How do I know it's a divine state? A feeling is usually localized within our body but *we* are localized within a divine state: we're immersed in it, drenched in it, awash in it, etc. I was immersed in confidence. It was if I could breathe it in.

I feel so amazingly well feeling confident. I feel so sad that I missed 67 years of my life, since the shattering of my personality at age seven, outside the experience of confidence. It feels like such an ancient reunion that I want to cry.

This is another stage in the recovery of the Humpty Dumpty Man. (6) What's next?

I stray. With the return of confidence to my life, I'd say perhaps ninety percent of all my personal strategizing has just been rendered unnecessary. I don't need to manage my image. Having confidence in myself is enough. I don't need anything else or more from other people - like validation or control or manipulation.

In just the short time since this experience I see the arising or restoration of confidence as a major contribution to my effectiveness in the roles I'll be playing. I'm amazed that I even considered playing them prior to feeling confident.

Why am I telling you this? Because you may find yourself in real emotional (or other) trouble at some point. And, if you're in genuine difficulty and it's going to impact the success of your mission, my experience should suggest to you that the archangels have the ability and willingness to intervene to pull you out of it.

Either you yourself can surf on a wisp of a divine state to the big wave or else the Mother and the archangels can bestow an experience on you that will (A) inspire you at its peak and then (2) leave a residue which will help you perform your assignment.

If the situation is serious enough, they can intervene even though we didn't request it. In the hospital case of MSSA, Michael said he consulted with my Higher Self and both agreed I needed a rest. I've already told him that anything he does with me is fine so he has my blanket permission.

A low point one week and an uplifting experience the next? We have strong allies watching over us.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Archangel Michael Explains What Happened at Xenia," Sept. 22, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/22/archangel-michael-explains-what-happened-at-xenia/> See also "Original Innocence," Sept. 21, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/21/original-innocence-2/> for the experience itself.

(2) Steve: Was the sight of the Self at the Xenia retreat a fourth-chakra event?

Archangel Michael: Yes, it was.

Steve: So it's possible to have two fourth-chakra events [the heart opening as well] or maybe even more possibly?

AAM: It is possible to have multiple chakra events throughout your lifetimes, Sweet One. Again, what you are thinking of is a limitation. Something is activated

or not activated. Think in terms of open, open, open, open, bigger, bigger, bigger. So yes, you might have several (fourth-chakra) events. You should have several events! (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon on June 12, 2019.)

(3) And not enough to take me off course, as the Mother discusses here:

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought [it was]. ... The Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. The fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. ...

DM: It was not is brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: To keep you in sync with your readers. But let me be very clear... [if you had seen] the light as it actually is - yes, a million, billion suns - you would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us - for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, 'I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!'" (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.)

Notice that the Mother is implying that she has the ability and the willingness to make the Light brighter and dimmer. Of course. Why would she not?

What she says of me I think she'd say of any lightworker so expect to have our experiences toned down until we finish our service contracts.

(4) Well, heck, if we're talking about interventions, how about an electrocution deflected, a toxic chemical rendered harmless, making a heavy object weightless, putting out two kitchen fires, getting me this apartment when it didn't look likely. On and on the miracles go so I don't need any more convincing that the archangels intervene in our lives when needed.

(5) My memory is appalling but I recall experiences of the divine states of love, bliss, peace, purity, innocence, mastery, abundance, and now confidence. And of course all experiences are written up here on the blog.

Our everyday experience of any of these states does not match their higher-dimensional correlates. Imagine the difference between freshly-squeezed Florida orange juice and Tang or Kool-Aid (orange crystals). That about conveys the extent of the difference.

(6) See “From the Humpty Dumpty Man to Here: Completing the Fear of Being Wrong,” June 5, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/06/05/300939/>

## Our Friends, the Archangels - Part 1/2



I'd like to illustrate in a little more detail how Archangel Michael works with one of his legions, his servant.

It involves me going into more detail on how he selected the one location for a new apartment for me that would satisfy all my desires.

As we'll see, Michael himself expands the lessons of these events to include activating our hope and trust, but let me tell the story first from my perspective and then from his.

Seen from my vantage point, Michael took my mental data (which now exists as memories) and combined my uncommunicated desires into one, finding me the one location in Vancouver that would satisfy all of them.

Here are my mostly-uncommunicated desires:

- (1) I've had numerous spiritual experiences within line of sight of the front window of the new apartment and less than a mile away.
- (2) If you increase the radius a little to include the large park behind, then many more occurred here.
- (3) I was born within two miles of the new place. I'm drawn to this area.
- (4) My mother stayed in a hotel a few blocks away in 1923. I associate it with happy times. It predates the family violence and so has a good feel for me.
- (5) My earliest memories are of floating on a log across the Fraser River about a mile and a half away. I was very young and scared the daylights out of my parents, who couldn't find me.
- (6) For those who love summer, this location is the epicenter in Vancouver. Beaches, parks, restaurants, coffee shops, supermarkets, farmers' markets. Annual fireworks show, below. Ringside seat on the Gay Pride Parade. Walk a block and I'm there.
- (7) I always favored this location for when I retire, if I ever do, because it has my favorite drug store next to my favourite supermarket. Everything within two blocks.
- (8) I had planned to locate the Michaelangelo Fund here.

I could go on and on.

Don't forget that I set out looking for my new apartment with only two days to find one if I was to save a month's rent. I was in a pretty desperate situation. It was a time of relatively-high stress for an awareness writer and urban monk.

The last time I looked for an apartment with him (because he asked then to come along), the Reval was ... you know ... around the corner?



At that time, too, I liked the very first apartment he showed me. So just from the perspective of finances, can you imagine the relief at the operation being over in a super-timely manner?

In Part 2, I look at the meaning Archangel Michael gave to events.

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

## Our Friends, the Archangels - Part 2/2



(Concluded from Part 1, yesterday.)

Now let me share an excerpt from my Jan. 20 reading in which he takes these events and gives them a wider application.

The Archangels want us to turn up the flame of hope and are using events like these to show us how hope and trust work:

Archangel Michael: Hope tends to be something that many seem to veer away from and that is why I'm bringing it up today.

But in fact it is the consistent and persistent holding of hope that has allowed you and so many to continue forward.

It is the hope that everything is coming to fruition, that it is coming to fruition not only rapidly but in the form and format that one desires. And if it is not in that format then it will be better than, and that is almost a guarantee. (1)

Because the human scope of vision, even as it is expanding dramatically, is still very limited.

But what you have held out, and what you continue to hold out to so many on our platform, is this hope.

Not the promise of hope but the actual quality that people can smell and taste and hold as they move forward in the fulfilment of their mission and purpose as well.

You've had a very good example of this in your recent real-estate transactions and you have hoped for years that you would land exactly where you are landing!

Steve: That's right.

AAM: So you know [now] how hope works, that you hold it and it brings to you that which is truly for your highest good. (2)

He went on to say that hope cannot be used to bring us something that is for less than our highest good.

This then is how the Law of Attraction works: On hope and trust.

And it's also how the Archangels work with their legions.

They CAN work with us. They DO work with us. This IS a co-creative partnership. They ARE and WANT TO BE our friends.

Yes, it hasn't always been possible to work with them in this way. We've been vibrating at a slower rate than their inspiration and help can reach through. At least without being slowed down and bearing little resemblance to the help as intended.

We're doing the work and they're supporting us from the other side. And now, with the combination of the Mother's Tsunami of Love, the Mother's Tsunami of One,

the photon or gamma-ray energies, and Porlana C, the Archangels can work with us in greatly-expanded ways. Or at least that's my conjecture from having lived through a rather dramatic demonstration in my life.

When something like this happens to you, or in this case me, there's no doubting what's being communicated. A lived-through experience is what makes for certainty.

It has an effect on a person. I have the same feeling at this moment that I had when I left elementary school and went to junior high. I am ready for something bigger.

And that something bigger includes, as my friends and colleagues, the Archangels.

### **Footnotes**

(1) The solution he provided was better than the situation I was already in. He had turned what looked like unfortunate circumstances into good fortune.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 20, 2017.

# Enlightenment: A Managed Experience?

August 24, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/08/24/337513/>



Sometimes I'm given a glimpse of something, as with ecstasy and exaltation. (1)

A glimpse is a short experience (say, 1/2-2 seconds), enough to “be in” but not enough to reach any conclusions about anything. A raw experience.

Sometimes I'm allowed to live in a toned-down space for lengthy periods of time, as with transformative love and bliss in 2015. (2) Probably not the full thing but entirely delightful all the same.

Sometimes I'm allowed to be in an enlightened experience or space, but within boundaries. An excellent example was a truncated experience of Brahmajnana that I had sometime after the Wave of Love, Sept. 28, 2015. (3)

Let me expand on that one because it shows best how the Company of Heaven

manages us.

That evening I was lying down when suddenly a golden river erupted from somewhere unknown to me and raced towards my crown chakra, in which it disappeared.

This was Shakti (energy) merging with Shiva (the Void), no? The divine female and male merging? Brahmajnana? God-Realization?

Absolutely not. It lacked any experiential side - primarily no bliss, which is what causes realization. No bliss, no realization.

Bliss is the great lifter. Without bliss, lifting me up to another point from which I could simply *know* what was happening, it was little different than a movie - *The Greatest Show on Earth* but still a show.

But don't take my word for this. I was just the guy watching the movie. I asked Archangel Michael about it at my next reading and he explained:

Steve: [Emptiness of mind] was followed next by what appeared to be the kundalini completing its circuit at the seventh chakra. Is that in fact what happened?

AAM: Yes. ...

Steve: Hmm, interesting! Ordinarily you would experience Brahmajnana [God-Realization] at that point but I felt that it had been muted, toned down.

AAM: When you use the term “dramatic enlightenment experiences” [as I did earlier], you are talking about Nirvana. You are talking about the unity of all with One.

It is not to say that you will not experience that, but you cannot (well, you can if you wish; it is a choice to) simply remain in that state of unity, of One, or be fully conscious, in service, in action....

So, it is a toning down, if anything. It really is the middle ground. ...

You know that enlightenment is right there in front of you. It is yours to

access. But if you are in service, you will not choose to live there. ...

You can think of it as keeping two feet firmly on the ground. (5)

I think the conclusion inescapable that the Divine Mother and celestials orchestrate our enlightenments. They may coordinate them with our Universal Self, as Michael has acknowledged, but they make sure that the event itself leaves us able to navigate and serve.

One of the reasons I repeat key discussions with Michael and the Mother is to make the cross-cultural point as clearly and emphatically as I can, that the Divine Mother and her celestial agents do oversee, direct, and orchestrate our illumination experiences as we make our return to the One. For our highest good and *the* highest good. I'm not aware that this is well understood.

It doesn't matter whether you're Christian, Muslim, Hindu, Buddhist, Jew, Parsi, or Taoist, the situation would remain the same. The same Mother/Father One is, I assert, overseeing the return Home of all of us.

It just isn't part of our spiritual or religious thinking yet.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Steve: The space that I call transformative love, what dimension is it?

AAM: It is the seventh dimension. ...

Steve: And ecstasy?

AAM: Twelfth.

Steve: And what about exaltation?

AAM: Then you have moved beyond. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon., Jan. 20, 2016.) [Hereafter AAM.]

(2) See *An Ascension Ethnography* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/An-Ascension-Ethnography-5.pdf> for accounts of this period.

(3) See AAM, Feb. 14, 2012.

Other experiences at a meditation retreat (7D) and at Xenia were also truncated. On Xenia, the Divine Mother said:

At the meditation retreat, I moved without moving, spoke without speaking. I was in the state that Sri Ramana describes: "A yogi who is in this state is inactive even while engaged in activity. This is also called sahaja nirvikalpa samadhi (natural state of absorption in oneself without concepts)."

I asked Archangel Michael about it:

Steve Beckow: I had an experience at a meditation workshop in which I felt regal. It was a partial experience. Can you tell me what that part of me was that I accessed.

Archangel Michael: ... Your Highest Self, your Oversoul, is very regal.

SB: So that was an experience of the Oversoul.

AAM: Yes. (AAM, Sept. 13, 2011.)

[I've also seen my Oversoul and it was very regal: See "Is This What You're Looking for?" – Part 1/2, August 21, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/08/21/289210/>.]

Arcturians: Seventh [Dimension] is your Oversoul. (Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Suzanne Lie, March 17, 2013.)

AAM: The part that ... many would call an oversoul [is the part] that would remain in the Source energy. (AAM, Oct. 11, 2011.)

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought [it was]. ... The Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. The fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. ...

DM: It was not is brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.



Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: To keep you in sync with your readers. But let me be very clear.... If you had seen the light as it actually is - yes, a million, billion suns - you would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us - for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, 'I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!'" (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.)

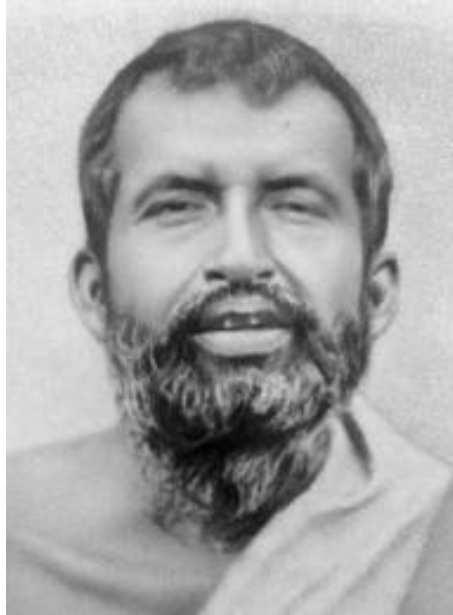
(4) Sri Ramana Maharshi, *Spiritual Instruction of Bhagavan Sri Ramana Maharshi*. Eighth Edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1974, Chapter 3, Question 4.

(5) AAM, Feb. 14, 2012.

# The Higher Management of Our Enlightenment Experiences – Part 1/2

June 12, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/06/12/321617/>



*Sri Ramakrishna*

In the course of other research, I came across this quote from Sri Ramakrishna in which he talks about giving Swami Vivekananda an experience, probably of seventh-chakra enlightenment or perhaps a truncated higher experience.

“Now the Mother has shown you everything. But this revelation will remain under lock and key, and I shall keep the key. When you have accomplished the Mother’s work you will find the treasure again.” (1)

That’s the first reference I can recall in which a master acknowledges this level of management of enlightenment experiences. And it’s the first in which I’ve seen a master telling a lightworker to finish his service contract first.

I've touched on the matter of the toning down of experiences in passing but I'd like to look at it in more depth here because I think it's a matter that all lightworkers may wish to consider: Our service contracts determine what level of enlightenment we're able to achieve while still in service.

Don't panic. You're already higher dimensional or you wouldn't be here and you certainly wouldn't be reading this.

Why do they truncate our experiences? Simple.

Archangel Michael: If you were to complete your full ascension, many of you would not bother to stay and finish the creation of Nova Earth.

Steve: So you really have to meter it out to us, so to speak, so as not to send us flying off into some other pursuit?

AAM: That is correct. (2)

The Mother said the same, albeit about a much junior experience:

"If you had seen the light as it actually is - yes, a million, billion suns - you would have simply departed. . . ."

"We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us - for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, 'I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!'" (3)

Michael went on to discuss the matter at more length:

"It is not to say that you will not experience [higher states], but you cannot (well, you can if you wish; it is a choice to) simply remain in that state of unity, of One, or be fully conscious, [and be] in service, in action...."

"So, it is a toning down, if anything. It really is the middle ground. ..."

"You know that enlightenment is right there in front of you [because lightworkers are higher dimensional]. It is yours to access. But if you are in service, you will not choose to live there. ..."

"You can think of it as keeping two feet firmly on the ground." (4)

That's the first reason why our experiences may be toned down. The second reason is one we lightworkers share in common with everyone: We need to be given only as much as we can take without getting discombobulated.

Michael discusses that here:

"You have been given bite-sized pieces of energy, of energy bumps, of input of what you can digest and handle and truly bring to fruition. If you are in the process of expansion, you don't go from Grade 3 to a PhD in a week." (5)

At the same as we're being kept with our feet on the ground, we're being given enough of all we need to do the job, Michael assured me.

Steve: But we will have enough to do the job, enough smarts, enough heart...

Archangel Michael: Think of it as growing every day. Then you are given more responsibility, more allowance, and more cooperation. You begin to fully see us and engage with us. Many of the Masters return. So that you're given all that you need to expand like a flower blossoming. (6)

(To be concluded tomorrow.)

## Footnotes

(1) Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Nikhilananda, Swami, trans. *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942, 72.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.

(3) Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.

(4) AAM, Feb. 14, 2012.

(5) "Archangel Michael on Truncated Experiences," March 21, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/21/aam-on-truncated-experiences/>.

(6) AAM, March 10, 2017.

# The Higher Management of Our Enlightenment Experiences – Part 2/2

June 13, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/06/13/the-higher-management-of-our-enlightenment-experiences-part-2-2/>



(Concluded from yesterday.)

Just as they used the pandemic to create a pause for humanity, so they use our individual crises to good effect. Here Michael and the Mother took me watching Frazzeldrip, which I don't recommend to anyone else, to "unplug" me and send me into the seat of the soul for recovery.

"We have unplugged you and, yes, it took some time and shall we say, a few shocks and jolts. But what you have done, is you have journeyed to the depths of your soul, to the depths of your core." (1)

According to Michael, that experience was a fourth-chakra event:

Steve: Was the sight of the Self at the Xenia Retreat Center a fourth-chakra event?

Archangel Michael: Yes, it was.

Steve: So it's possible to have two fourth-chakra events [the heart opening and the sight of Self] or maybe even more possibly?

AAM: It is possible to have multiple chakra events throughout your lifetime, sweet one. Again, what you are thinking of is a limitation.

Something is activated or not activated. Think in terms of open, open, open, open, bigger, bigger, bigger. So yes, you might have several events. You should have several events! (2)

And all of these enlightenment experiences that we have, the celestials and the Mother are orchestrating with our Higher Selves, as the Arcturian Group explains:

“Awakening happens when the Higher Self determines that a person is ready.” (3)

Knowing this has me relax on the matter of enlightenment. In the first place the Mother, our archangel, our guides and our Higher Self have the matter in hand.

In the second place, they need to take into consideration our soul contract to serve the Mother and Gaia's Ascension this lifetime. I know that and accept it.

So, for myself, I feel relaxed on the matter. Things will happen here when they're needed, when they're right for the situation at hand, and when I'm ready for them.

### **Footnotes**

(1) “Archangel Michael Explains What Happened at Xenia,” September 22, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/22/archangel-michael-explains-what-happened-at-xenia/>.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading through Linda Dillon, June 12, 2019.

(3) "The Arcturian Group via Marilyn Raffaele, July 26, 2020," July 26, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/07/26/the-arcturian-group-via-marilyn-raffaele-july-26-2020/>.

# The Role the Celestials Play in our Enlightenment – Part 1/2

December 15, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/15/the-role-the-celestials-play-in-our-enlightenment/>



All lightworkers are angels who've descended into form to serve as wayshowers in this Ascension. A few are archangels; others, seraphim; and still others, elohim.

The Mother confirms it:

Divine Mother: Let me be clear. There is not one being – human, starseed, hybrid or earthkeeper – that is not one of my Angelic Beings. And it matters not whether you belong to the Legion of Michael or the Tribe of Uriel, the Praisers of Metatron or the Truth Speakers of Gabrielle. It does not matter your colour, your hue. You are my Angels, birthed from my being – birthed not only from my womb, but from my heart. (1)

Many lightworkers however have come down expressly in this lifetime and for the purpose of leavening the loaf through their Ascension. (I acknowledge that others have contracted to have many lifetimes on Earth, to help terrestrials prepare for this Ascension.)

In this article, I'd like to look at the role the celestials have played in the enlightenment of terrestrials, described mostly by Archangel Michael though various channels.

Among humans known to have been enlightened by angels in scripture were Moses, Daniel, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Mohammed, and Alfred Lord Tennyson. (1)

In the case of Moses, "the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed." (2) When Moses came down from that encounter, he was enlightened.

Isaiah was also enlightened by angels; specifically, a seraph.

"In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple ... and one [seraphim] cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. ...

"Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

"Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

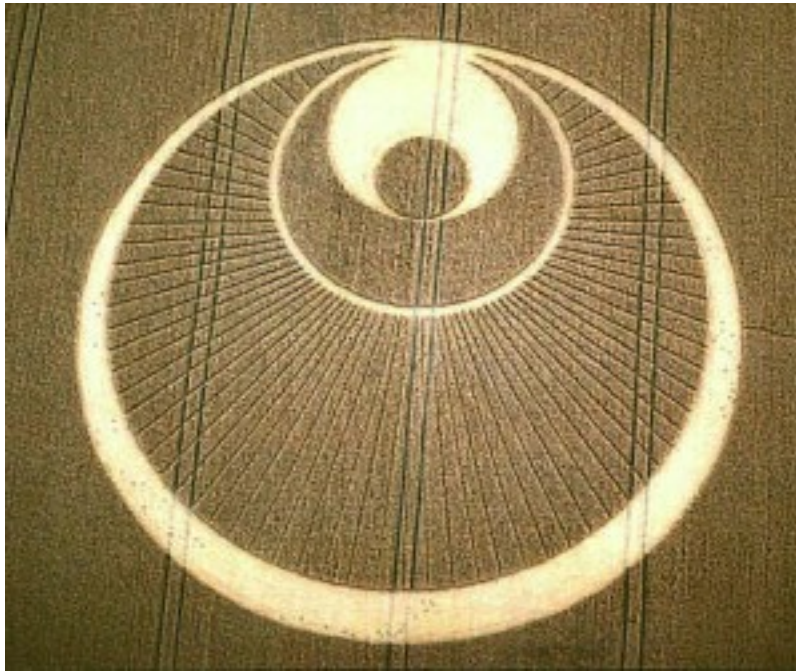
"And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged." (3)

It was also a seraph that enlightened Alfred Lord Tennyson as he stood on the shores of Africa. It's so dramatic that I think it merits citing at length:

"I stood upon the Mountain which o'erlooks  
The narrow seas....

"A curve of whitening, flashing, ebbing light!  
A rustling of white wings! the bright descent  
Of a young Seraph! and he stood beside me





“There on the [mountain] ridge, and look'd into my face  
With his unutterable, shining orbs. ...

"Stagger'd beneath the vision, and thick night  
Came down upon my eyelids, and I fell.

"With ministering hand he rais'd me up:  
Then with a mournful and ineffable smile,  
Which but to look on for a moment fill'd  
My eyes with irresistible sweet tears...

"There is no mightier Spirit than I to sway  
The heart of man: and teach him to attain  
By shadowing forth the Unattainable..." (4)

I once asked Archangel Michael to confirm the role the angels historically played in enlightenment.

Steve Beckow: We often say that we “get” enlightened, and we sometimes say that God graces us with enlightenment. But is it not the case that angels actually mediate enlightenment; in other words, bring enlightenment to us?

Archangel Michael: They assist in your enlightenment process, yes. That is one of the gifts to them and to you. (5)

Later in the same program, he expanded on the celestials who were involved in our enlightenment and what they do. He calls enlightenment the greatest of the Mother's gifts.

Archangel Michael: The angels, particularly what you think of as the second and third spheres, but particularly the archangels, the angels, and the virtues, actually, play a great role in bringing that enlightenment that you asked for, that you seek, that you open your heart to receive, and acknowledge that is already within you. ...

That is our joy, not simply to serve the Mother, but to bring and to be the bearers of her gifts, the greatest of which is enlightenment. (6)

What exactly do the celestials do in their work as the Mother's agents of enlightenment? AAM continued:

Archangel Michael: What we do is in many ways we blow on the flame until it becomes an inferno. And their breath is the breath of wisdom and love and joy and sweetness.

But do not ever make the incorrect thinking, thinking that you do not have the essential element to bring enlightenment forward, because you do. You always have.

I guess this is one of our greatest joys! To beckon to you, to travel with you, to embrace you, to point you in certain directions.(7)

He then made a very significant statement, acknowledging that our karma yoga, our seva or selfless service was enough to bring us enlightenment. I know many people wonder if they should meditate (which is often called raja yoga) or follow another spiritual discipline as well as serving. But AAM says here that service is enough.

Archangel Michael: Now, let me give you an example quickly, if I may. Many of you — and particularly you, my beloved friend — travel with me and do remarkable service on my behalf.

Now, you think of this as service to me. And whether it is the building of the platform [the Golden Age of Gaia] or traveling with me to the war-torn



areas of Afghanistan or Egypt or Korea, when you go in that service, you are also receiving the energy, the catalyst for greater enlightenment. So think of it as an infinity flow: 'I do my service. I receive more enlightenment.' (8)

In a previous article we looked at the team of higher-dimensional beings bringing enlightenment to us, as the means of our Ascension. They join the celestials who have always mediated enlightenment for this planet's inhabitants.

Tomorrow we'll look more at how they do their work.

(Concluded tomorrow in Part 2.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) See here: [Angels enlighten, or participate in the enlightenment of, humans.](#)

(2) Exodus 3:2.

(3) Isaiah 6:1 + 5-8.

(4) Alfred Lord Tennyson in Marghanita Laski, *Ecstasy in Secular and Religious Experiences*. Los Angeles: Tarcher, 1961, 401-2.

(5) “Archangel Michael: The First Form You Assumed was Angelic,” July 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension-as-of-2012/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/archangel-michael-the-first-form-you-assumed-was-angelic/>.

(6) Loc. cit.

(7) Loc. cit.

(8) Loc. cit.

## The Role the Celestials Play in our Enlightenment – Part 2/2

December 16, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/16/the-role-the-celestials-play-in-our-enlightenment-part-22/>



(Concluded from Part 1.)

Through Ronna Herman, Archangel Michael stated that "the Angelic Kingdom amplifies Light." (1) In a message through Natalie Glasson, he described his role in sending a particular light dispensation to Earth.

"The light dispensation that I bring forth from the Creator, through the Angelic Kingdom and into my being is a vibration and wave of light which I wish to channel directly into the souls of humanity. It is a new wave, light and consciousness focused upon power and empowerment directed at the soul."

(2)

He described what the light he planned to bestow on people would do.

"My light dispensation at this time brings forth the energy and consciousness of power and strength to be anchored into your soul and every soul upon the Earth.

"My light dispensation empowers the soul offering the soul the courage and magnification that it requires to emerge and project its purity and creations from the physical body.

"As I channel light into your being I am focusing solely upon your soul, surrounding it with supreme love and power to create an activation within your soul to encourage its deeper emergence within your physical being and reality, as well as encouraging your greater recognition of your soul.

"My light is also opening and awakening many channels within your being and physical body to allow and support the increasing surge and flow of your soul. Please call upon me to be present with you and to share my dispensation of light with your soul, if you feel guided to at this time." (3)

Again through Natalie Glasson, he called it his greatest purpose to anchor in the Creator's Light among us.

"It is my greatest purpose to act as a divine expression of the Creator, connecting with and reminding souls of the vibration of the Creator within and around them. I carry the light of the Creator to you, I allow for you to see the light of the Creator within me and I support you in realising yourself as an aspect of the Creator in manifestation.

"In many ways I am here to act as an example of the Creator's light as well as your own light. This is the role of all Angels, Archangels and Ascended Master beings." (4)

On another occasion, speaking through Linda Dillon, he compared the celestials' role to delivery agents for the Mother, bringing a third wave of the Tsunami of Love to us.

"There is a new energy, can we call it a tertiary wave, though it is more than that; that comes to the planet directly from the heart of the Mother. And yes, we are her delivery agents." (5)

Again through Linda, he compared the celestials' role to that of conduits and listed all the energies they conduct to us:



"Yes, we are conduits as well, allowing the energy of all the various codes, variables, unfoldment of her plan, to fully enter and be anchor, translated, transmuted, through us, through the realms, to each of you, not just to the select few who are lightworkers, light-holders, love-holders, but to each and every being." (6)

AAM not only delivers the energy, but here he offers to help us assimilate and integrate it.

"Simply call me, Archangel Michael, forth and ask me to anchor and download into your soul and third eye chakra the angelic consciousness of unconditional love and seeing truth. While energy will activate from your soul, hold your focus on the growing energy within your third-eye chakra until you feel the energy present, letting it flow into your mind." (7)

The celestials must modulate and moderate the Light. If AAM appeared in his magnificence, we'd probably leave the body, he tells us: "For my full presence to suddenly apparit [appear] would probably cause you to drop dead." (8) I told him that had its advantages. I'd get to go home.

He was not amused.

Conventionally, in Biblical times and later, the celestials have brought Light to Earth. Archangels, Seraphim, Virtues and other angelic spheres have acted as step-down transformers, delivering the Mother's energy and light to us in amounts that we could assimilate and anchor.

Now they're joined by terrestrial and ascended masters, to accomplish our ascent up the crystal staircase to heaven and the first mass physical Ascension in the universe, a gradual and sudden process which we're right in the middle of today.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Archangel Michael - Assuming Your New Galactic Mission," transmitted through Ronna Herman, Sacred Scribe - December 28, 2012, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.

(2) "Archangel Michael: Soul Connection Power," channeled by Natalie Glasson, May 28, 2014 at <https://omna.org>.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) "Archangel Michael via Natalie Glasson: Spiritual Protection for the New Age," channelled through Natalie Glasson, April 19, 2013.

(5) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 3, 2015. [Hereafter AAM.]

(6) "Archangel Michael: Let Us Ease This Flight to Freedom," Dec. 19, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/19/archangel-michael-let-us-ease-this-flight-to-freedom/>.

(7) "Archangel Michael: The Transitions of This Time," channelled through Natalie Glasson, June 18, 2014.

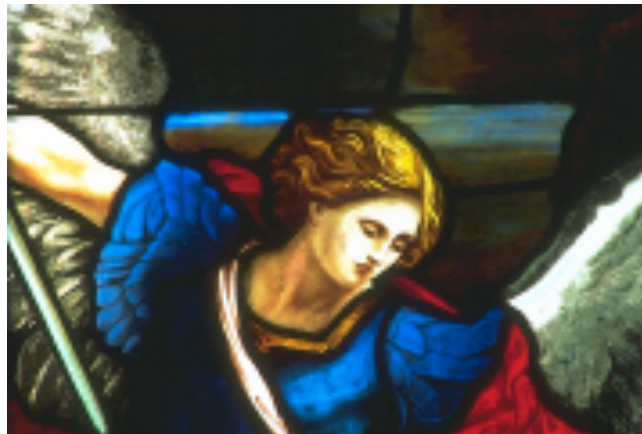
(8) AAM, Dec. 26, 2012.



# The Role of the Celestials in Our Enlightenment - Part 1/2

June 13, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/06/13/the-role-of-the-celestials-in-our-enlightenment-part-1-2/>



I'm going to say something that may sound radical and contentious. But I think it's the gospel truth.

Here it is:

I regard our enlightenments as being mediated by the Divine Mother and the angelics or celestials, as I call them. Importantly by the archangels.

They determine the timing and the strength of our experience, as I'll illustrate tomorrow from my own experience.

Now you want me to cite my sources.

Well, here's an angel enlightening Moses:

"And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed." (1)

Here's Isaiah being ministered to and enlightened by a seraph:

"In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple ... and one [seraphim] cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

"... Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

"Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

"And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged." (2)

My favorite is the impact on Alfred Lord Tennyson of a visit by a seraph. I'm going to cite his experience at some length because it's such a useful description.

"I stood upon the Mountain which o'er looks  
The narrow seas....

"A curve of whitening, flashing, ebbing light!  
A rustling of white wings! the bright descent  
Of a young Seraph! and he stood beside me  
There on the [mountain] ridge, and look'd into my face  
With his unutterable, shining orbs.  
So that with hasty motion I did veil  
My vision with both hands, and saw before me  
Such colour'd spots as dance athwart the eyes  
Of those, that gaze upon the noonday Sun....  
I felt my soul grow mighty, and my spirit  
With supernatural excitation bound  
Within me, and my mental eye grew large  
With such a vast circumference of thought,  
That in my vanity I seem'd to stand  
Upon the outward verge and bound alone  
Of full beatitude.

So "full beatitude." That is at least a higher-dimensional state.

When the heart opens, the tsunami of love that's released leaves one feeling in "full beatitude," fully blessed, wanting nothing more than more love.

The mere sight of the seraph has released Tennyson's innate abilities. Seldom do we have accounts like this one.

Each failing sense,  
As with a momentary flash of light  
Grew thrillingly distinct and keen.

I saw the smallest grain that dappled the dark Earth,  
The indistinctest atom in deep air,  
The Moon's white cities, and the opal width  
Of her small glowing lakes. ...

"... My human brain  
Stagger'd beneath the vision, and thick night  
Came down upon my eyelids, and I fell.

"With ministering hand he rais'd me up:  
Then with a mournful and ineffable smile,  
Which but to look on for a moment fill'd  
My eyes with irresistible sweet tears...

"There is no mightier Spirit than I to sway  
The heart of man: and teach him to attain  
By shadowing forth the Unattainable...." (3)

Indeed, I consider that the truth.

But here we see three instances, among many, of angelics or celestials mediating enlightenment - in fact providing it, enlightening the servant - Moses and Isaiah - and the poet - Tennyson.

Tomorrow I'd like to look at my own examples of celestial mediation in several of my experiences of what would ordinarily have been enlightenment, but was toned down to keep my feet on the ground.

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Exodus 3:2.

(2) Isaiah 6:1 + 6:5-7.

(3) Alfred Lord Tennyson in Marghanita Laski, *Ecstasy in Secular and Religious Experiences*. Los Angeles: Tarcher, 1961, 401-2.

## The Role of the Celestials in Our Enlightenment - Part 2/2

June 14, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/06/14/the-role-of-the-celestials-in-our-enlightenment-part-2-2/>



Let me give you three examples of celestial mediation of my own spiritual experiences.

These were generally toned down so that I'd remain in service as a communicator, staying in synch with my readers.

It isn't the fact that they were toned down that I'm pointing at; it's the role played by the Divine Mother and the archangels in the experience itself.

The first example occurred when I saw the Light of the Self at Xenia Retreat Center on Sept. 18, 2018. The Light was more luminescent than brilliant, which seemed strange.

I later asked the Mother if she had truncated it and she replied that she definitely did.

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought [it was]. ... The Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. The fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. ...

DM: It was not as brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: It is to keep you in sync with your readers...

But let me be very clear about that. If you had seen the light as it actually is, yes, a million, billion suns ... you would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, "I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (1)

I'd have 'left for the Himalayas' to finish the job. And that was not in my soul contract. My contract is to be a communicator; i.e., a writer. So here I stay and I go up with everyone else at the same pace.

A second example is what should have been an experience of seventh-chakra enlightenment, or Brahmajnana, but it lacked the experience of bliss.

I saw, felt, and heard the golden river of the kundalini rocket past me one day. It mentally and emotionally bowled me over. It passed over top of me and entered at the Sahasrara or seventh chakra. Ordinarily, that would have been seventh-chakra enlightenment.

But there was no bliss and so it may as well have been a movie film I was watching.

Bliss is like the rocket fuel that propels us into the upper atmosphere at which heights realization becomes possible. It uplifts us.

I discussed the truncation with Archangel Michael:

Steve: Ordinarily you would experience Brahmajnana at that point but I felt that it had been muted, toned down.

AAM: Completely toned down. We want you very physically present.

When you use the term “dramatic enlightenment experiences” [as I had earlier], you are talking about Nirvana. (2) You are talking about the unity of all with One.

It is not to say that you will not experience that [as an angelic], but you cannot — well, you can if you wish; it is your choice to simply remain in that state of unity, of One — or be fully conscious and in service, in action, if that is where you are.

So, it is a toning down, if anything. It really is the middle ground. It is the intersection. It is the place where the third is not a memory, but it is not a burden. And you see the clarity of the old dis-illusions, and you see with clarity the sense of Oneness.

You know that enlightenment is right there in front of you. It is yours to access. But if you are in service, you will not choose to live there. ...

You can think of it as keeping two feet firmly on the ground. (3)

Totally fine with me.

A third example of truncation is an experience of the Oversoul that I had at a Vipassana meditation retreat. The Oversoul is, according to the Arcturians, a seventh-dimensional construct. (4) So not seventh-chakra, but seventh-dimensional.

While in meditation, I was, in my inward state, amid a hive of activity, all happening around me while I remained still. And it was arising out of me somehow, without me saying a word.

I suppose telepathy is the best word for it. But I wasn't even projecting thoughts. My mind was still.

This experience was truncated insofar as, again, there was no bliss. I still enjoyed being a person who acted without acting, thought without thinking, and travelled without travelling.

It was a tremendously memorable experience but Michael told me that it was also toned down.

In other words, enlightenment is not solely due to us and our efforts. The celestials and the Divine Mother herself play a determining role in the timing and intensity of our enlightenment experiences.

The celestials are the ones who are monitoring us and estimating when is a good time for an experience. Several times Michael has said that something happened - some experience - because it was the right time or a good time for it.

If you wish to hear an archangel telling his servant what factors entered into his causing a fourth-chakra enlightenment experience, I'll put that quote in footnote 5 so as not to make this article overly-long.

I request that, cross-culturally, we update the file on enightenment to include the role of the celestials and the Divine Mother in the multidimensional process that our unfolding enlightenment is.

And I request everyone to realize that they're working with their celestial guides so: Ask for what you want. They will not violate your free will, but ask and ye shall receive.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.

(2) When I think of "nirvana," I equate it with the Fifth Dimension. But Matthew Ward equates it with the afterlife world. I'm sure there are many more interpretations of it out there. However it is at least higher-dimensional.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 14, 2012.



(4) All bodies are of course constructs, including the Soul or Self. Only the One is real. Everything else merges again in the One. Here is a discussion with AAM of that experience:

Steve: I had an experience at a meditation workshop in which I felt regal. It was a partial experience. Can you tell me what that part of me was I accessed.

AAM: Your highest Self, your oversoul, is very regal.

So that was an experience of the Oversoul.

Yes.

Steve: That does help me to know that. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading, *ibid.*, Sept. 13, 2011.)

Sue Lie: The Seventh [Dimension] is your oversoul. (Sue Lie and the Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, March 17, 2013.)

The part that ... many would call an oversoul [is the part] that would remain in the Source energy. (AAM in a personal reading, *ibid.*, Oct. 11, 2011.)

(5) Archangel Michael: Yes, your heart is open. The opening is, and will, and shall continue.

Steve: You mean permanently, Lord, really?

AAM: Yes

S: Oh my! Please!

AAM: Because, you have said yes! ...

This occurs, not merely because you have asked for it, but because you (and this does apply to the collective) have done your, can we say, your homework, your due diligence. [Eradicating vasanas.] What we mean by this is simply, think of it in spatial reality, time and space: you have created the space for this [energy of love] to, not only pass by you like a passing breeze or a rain, but to anchor within you because there is a sense of this spaciousness within thee. ...

When one is clinging to core issues, to fear, to lack, to limitation - you know the list - there is not that sense, not only of spaciousness, but of acceptance, allowance, readiness and even permission. Because as you know, we continually say that we will never override your free will.

So, if the will, either actively or subconsciously, is actually choosing to still engage in the issues or the drama, then although we are standing at readiness and still penetrating you, that open door is not there.

S: So, the open door was there with me?

AAM: That is correct.

S: Did the exercise of bringing love up from my heart and sending it out through my third eye to the world play a role at all in this?

AAM: Yes, it did.

S: Could you talk about that for just a bit, please?

AAM: One of the strongest or the ultimate expressions of love, of willingness to not only participate in love but to be the love, is in the sharing. To say that you are love, or are loved, or you love this, that, someone... but [then] you keep it within you, you hoard it - and we do not necessarily mean that in a negative way - sometimes the feeling is so blissful you do not wish to actually take the next step quite yet, in terms of sharing.

The ultimate experience is in this sharing. This is what we speak of when we speak of sacred union and partnership. How can you possibly be in any form of partnership with humanity, with the Star-beings, with us, with any being, if you are not sharing.

So what you do when you bring the love up and out, when you begin to send, to share; it is as if you have in fact activated what we call the wellspring. The visual you may think of is the volcano.

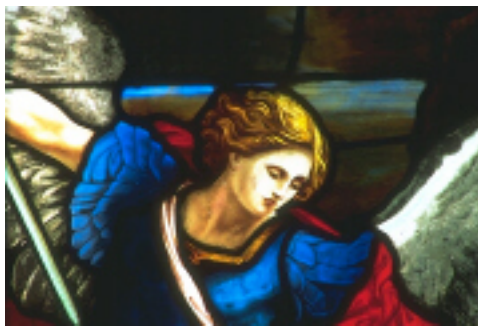
It is not that you empty out. It is that you discover that that wellspring is SO full and overflowing that it is a steady stream. That steady stream does not ever, ever

(think of what I say!)... it never has to cease! (AAM in a personal reading, *ibid.*, March 13, 2015.)

# The Angels Bestow Enlightenment - 1

October 27, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/27/282747/>



Enlightenment - the Light - is bestowed on humanity by the angels.

Here are three examples:

## *Moses*

And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. (1)

## *Isaiah*

Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged. (2)

## *Alfred Lord Tennyson*

I stood upon the Mountain which o'erlooks  
The narrow seas....

A curve of whitening, flashing, ebbing light!

A rustling of white wings! the bright descent  
Of a young Seraph! and he stood beside me...

... my human brain  
Stagger'd beneath the vision [that he gave me]...

With ministering hand he rais'd me up:  
Then with a mournful and ineffable smile [said],

"There is no mightier Spirit than I to sway  
The heart of man: and teach him to attain  
By shadowing forth the Unattainable...." (3)

“Shadowing forth” - Only God’s Light is Light, he says. Mine is a shadow.

The fact that the angels enlighten humans is what made Archangel Michael's joke so funny, some time ago. You remember he quipped that he turned to Archangel Gabrielle and said, "Gotta light?"

In days gone by, besides the enlightenments of Moses, Isaiah, and Lord Tennyson, angels mediated the enlightenment ('mediated" because the Light comes from God) of Daniel, Tobias, Caedmon, Mohammed, and a long list of others. (4)

Therefore I've asked Archangel Michael repeatedly to grace me with the highest spiritual experiences I can have while still leaving me ready, willing, and able to work.

That rules out seventh-chakra Brahmajnana or God-Realization (until the collective experiences it) and certainly rules out the further experience of the permanent heart opening that is Sahaja Samadhi. (5) With either of those, I'd likely find it hard to continue.

But I also know that any experience of enlightenment - from fourth-chakra vision of the Son, the Atman, our Buddha nature, called spiritual awakening, to sixth-chakra Savikalpa Samadhi or Cosmic Consciousness (6) enriches the individual and arms them with useful graces like patience, confidence, equanimity, etc.

The structures of my mind having collapsed, my life has suddenly become greatly simplified. No desire arises in me, save for my daily meals. I can sit here for a long

time in perfect silence and be happy as a clam.

There's no dilemma in this space because there's no desire. Dilemma only arises in the presence of competing desires and I don't have any desires right now. I'm content.

But I also sense - I feel like saying I know - that this space can be lost and so this constitutes the only record that may remain of it.

If I lose this space because my field of awareness shrinks, I won't be aware that I've lost it. It'll be don't know don't know.

I'll never know that anything happened unless told. So I'm glad to have this record of these experiences.

Also, none of the higher spaces is permanent short of Sahaja. Being willing to get it and lose it is part of the discipline. It's said that a devotee may have to have very many experiences of samadhi before it becomes permanent. I have no experience of samadhi in this lifetime so I cannot say.

Having asked an archangel to grace me with whatever strengthening experiences my soul contract allows, so that I'm well armed for the times ahead, I can now let the matter go and simply, following the creation formula, carry out actions consistent with the desire or request.

Since most lightworkers are angels, according to the Company of Heaven, it's most probably the case that their guides are also angels. Make your requests therefore of your own guides. Ask for the Light. More Light. And more Light.

We'll need all the depth of experience we can get when any of the major events hits - the Reval, Disclosure, NESARA, Ascension. (7)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Exodus 3:2.

(2) Isaiah 6:1 + 5-10.

(3) Alfred Lord Tennyson in Marghanita Laski, *ecstasy in Secular and Religious Experiences*. Los Angeles: Tarcher, 1961, 401-2.

(4) See "Angels - Angels enlighten, or participate in the enlightenment of, humans" at <https://goldengaiadb.com/A#Angels> - [Angels enlighten.2C or participate in the enlightenment of.2C humans](#)

(5) These are senior experiences of enlightenment for folks in the Third Dimension. Brahmajnana is the third experience of enlightenment we have as we climb Jacob's ladder of consciousness and Sahaja is the fourth.

Most sages have experienced Brahmajnana, but a few, like Ramana Maharshi, have experienced Sahaja and escape from Third Density.

(6) Spiritual awakening or stream entering is the first experience of enlightenment we encounter in Third Dimensionality. Cosmic Consciousness is the second.

(7) Thank heavens I earn my keep by writing about these experiences. I cannot conceive of having them and going into the office the next day.

## The Angels Bestow Enlightenment - 2

May 28, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/05/28/the-angels-bestow-enlightenment/>



I promised I'd cite some cases of angels facilitating or bestowing enlightenment.

Let me start the ball rolling with Archangel Michael promising his servant an experience of enlightenment when all Ascension work is done:

Archangel Michael: When all is done, when peace within you exhibits on the outside, which is not just no war but truly harmonious relationships and ways of being and behavior, then I will invite you to come and listen to our music. More importantly you will hear our music and you will see me painting the sky.



Steve Beckow: That means something, Lord, a little bit more than just the words might seem to indicate, does it not? If I were to hear your music, that would transport me to another realm, would it not?

AAM: That is correct. (1)

Here we have an archangel offering the experience to a servant when the time arrives. In my opinion, if enlightenment happened independent of the angelics, he would not be saying this.

Now let's go back in history. First to Alfred Lord Tennyson's enlightenment at the hands of a seraph. I'll cite just a few paragraphs here and the whole experience in the footnotes:

I stood upon the Mountain which o'erlooks  
The narrow seas....A curve of whitening, flashing, ebbing light!  
A rustling of white wings! the bright descent  
Of a young Seraph! and he stood beside me  
There on the [mountain] ridge, and look'd into my face.... my human brain  
Stagger'd beneath the vision, and thick night  
Came down upon my eyelids, and I fell.

With ministering hand he rais'd me up:  
Then with a mournful and ineffable smile,  
Which but to look on for a moment fill'd  
My eyes with irresistible sweet tears...

"There is no mightier Spirit than I to sway  
The heart of man: and teach him to attain  
By shadowing forth the Unattainable...." (2)

"Shadowing forth the Unattainable" - that encapsulates the angelic role. The glory of the Seraph, as majestic as it must be, is just a hint of the glory of the One.

Let's go second to the Blessed Henry Suso, who had numerous visions of the angels bestowed on him, each probably conferring an enlightenment. Here's a vision of the angels themselves, which must have been illuminating:

"Once, ... it seemed to him in a vision that the heavens were open and he saw clearly the bright forms of angels going back and forth in splendid garments. He heard the most exquisite singing ever heard in the court of heaven by the joyous members of the court. It sounded so sweet that his soul dissolved in great pleasure." (3)

Is this the same music of the angels that Michael refers to?

And here is a vision of Wisdom, which may be the Divine Mother, as mediated by an angel:

"And once in the morning after a period of suffering it happened that he was surrounded by the heavenly hosts in a vision. He asked one of their shining heavenly princes to show him what the hidden dwelling place of God in his soul looked like.

"The angel said to him, 'Look with joy into yourself and see how dear God plays his games of love with your affectionate soul.' He quickly looked inside and saw that over his heart his body was as clear as crystal, and he saw in the middle of his heart eternal Wisdom sitting quietly with a pleasing appearance. Nearby the soul of the servant was sitting and longing for heaven.

"It was inclined in love at God's side, embraced by his arms, and pressed to his divine heart. There outside itself and immersed in love it lay in the arms of its beloved God." (4)

Again, this vision must have transported Suso. I have no idea what level of enlightenment it may have been.

Now back into times half mythical, half historical, when Caedmon the shepherd was enlightened by an angel:

"Caedmon was an illiterate herdsman, who did not even know the alphabet. One night he had a vision of an angel, and by that angel's grace his poetic faculty came to life. Caedmon composed extemporaneously and even recited his hymns and poems in public." (5)

The Bible is full of passages in which angels enlighten humans. Moses for instance:

"And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed." (6)

Here's a Seraph enlightening Isaiah:

In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple ... and one [seraphim] cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

... Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged. (7)

Karmic dispensation at the hands of a seraph. Ordinarily I'd say that goes with Ascension.

And finally the case of Mohammed, who was enlightened on the Night of Qadr (translation: Night of Glory) by Archangel Gabriel.

"We [Gabriel says] revealed the Koran on the Night of Qadr.

"Would that you knew what the Night of Qadr is like!

"Better is the night of Qadr than a thousand months.

"On that night the angels and the Spirit by their Lord's leave come down with His decrees.

"That night is peace, till break of day." (8)

The Night of Qadr is the night of enlightenment, the last day of mortality and the first of "immortality." (9)

Mohammed's meetings with Gabriel are described:

"By the declining, star, your compatriot is not in error, nor is he deceived!

"He does not speak out of his own fancy. This is an inspired revelation. He is taught by one who is powerful and mighty.

"He stood on the uppermost horizon; then, drawing near, he came down within two bows' length or even closer, and revealed to his servant that which he revealed.

"His own heart did not deny his vision. How can you, then, question what he sees?

"He beheld him once again at the sidrah-tree, beyond which no one may pass. (Near it is to the Garden of Repose.)" (10)

Gabriel has ushered Mohammed into the Light of enlightenment.

I've cited many times a passage in which the Divine Mother acknowledges moderating an enlightenment experience:

"If you had seen the light as it actually is - yes, a million, billion suns - you would have simply departed. ...

"We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us - for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, 'I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!'" (11)

So the Mother - as well as the angelics - watches over our enlightenment progress and manages our process.

We can therefore find ample examples of Archangels, Seraphs, and other angelics - and even the Divine Mother herself - enlightening humans.

Thus there is no reason to be mystified by how enlightenment takes place. Our spiritual evolution is watched over by the Mother and her angelics and illumination is given when the aspirant is ready for it. And it's the angelics or the Mother who bestow it.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 3, 2015.

(2) Here is Alfred Lord Tennyson's description in whole:

I stood upon the Mountain which o'erlooks  
The narrow seas....

A curve of whitening, flashing, ebbing light!  
A rustling of white wings! the bright descent  
Of a young Seraph! and he stood beside me  
There on the [mountain] ridge, and look'd into my face  
With his unutterable, shining orbs.  
So that with hasty motion I did veil  
My vision with both hands, and saw before me  
Such colour'd spots as dance athwart the eyes  
Of those, that gaze upon the noonday Sun....  
I felt my soul grow mighty, and my spirit  
With supernatural excitation bound  
Within me, and my mental eye (A) grew large  
With such a vast circumference of thought,  
That in my vanity I seem'd to stand  
Upon the outward verge and bound alone  
Of full beatitude. Each failing sense,  
As with a momentary flash of light  
Grew thrillingly distinct and keen. I saw  
The smallest grain that dappled the dark Earth,  
The indistinctest atom in deep air,  
The Moon's white cities, and the opal width  
Of her small glowing lakes...

... The clear Galaxy  
Shorn of its hoary lustre, wonderful,  
Distinct and vivid with sharp points of light,  
Blaze within blaze, an unimagined depth  
And harmony of planet-girded suns  
And moon-circled planets, wheel in wheel,  
Arch'd the wan sapphire....

... my human brain  
Stagger'd beneath the vision, and thick night  
Came down upon my eyelids, and I fell.

With ministering hand he rais'd me up:  
Then with a mournful and ineffable smile,  
Which but to look on for a moment fill'd  
My eyes with irresistible sweet tears...

"There is no mightier Spirit than I to sway  
The heart of man: and teach him to attain  
By shadowing forth the Unattainable...."

(Alfred Lord Tennyson in Marghanita Laski, *Ecstasy in Secular and Religious Experiences*. Los Angeles: Tarcher, 1961, 401-2.)

#### (A) Third Eye

(3) Blessed Henry Suso in Frank Tobin, trans. *Henry Suso. The Exemplar, with Two German Sermons*. New York and Mahwah: Paulist Press, 1989, 142-3.

(4) *Ibid.*, 72-3.

(5) Swami Chetananda, *They Lived with God. Life Stories of Some Devotees of Sri Ramakrishna*. St. Louis: Vedanta Society of St. Louis, 1989, 373.

(6) Exodus 3:2.

(7) Isaiah 6:1 + 5-7.

(8) Koran, 27.

(9) "Immortality" in the sense of not having to be born again or die; that is, Fifth Dimensional or higher. The soul has always been and, evidently, will always be immortal.

(10) Ibid., 112.

(11) Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.

# The Decision Rests with Our Angels

April 18, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/04/18/the-decision-rests-with-our-angels/>



*Credit: [hisamazinggloryministries.com](http://hisamazinggloryministries.com)*

*Excerpt only*

The heart opening I had is an instance of fourth-chakra enlightenment; it was a powerful spiritual experience with many ramifications. (1)

Of events that arose from it, Archangel Michael said: “You have ample experience to write about.” (2) Indeed I do. And it keeps unfolding.

But one aspect I haven’t written about is the fact that the experience was bestowed or mediated by an angel - an archangel, to be exact.

The experience happened three hours before a reading I had with him on March 13, 2015. It was distinctly something that was happening beyond my control and “outside” of me, although in a spiritual rather than a physical domain.

In a moment of surrender, after energy had crept up my body, I felt the equivalent of an explosion in my heart area. It was like someone exploded a stick of dynamite and removed a log jam.



And, since then, my heart has been open, though that doesn't mean that love flows automatically. For love to flow, other conditions must also be met, as I'm discovering.

When I went to the reading, amazed that the spiritual experience continued after three hours, Archangel Michael implicitly acknowledged that it was he who had bestowed it.

AAM: Yes, your heart is open. The opening is, and will, and shall continue.

S: You mean permanently Lord, really?

AAM: Yes

S: Oh my! Please!

AAM: Because, you have said yes! (3)

The angels - our guides and our archangel - are mediators of enlightenment for us. That's one of their jobs: to bring us along by bestowing light upon us - light as in guidance and light as in transcendent light, spiritual openings, etc.

[Deleted. Repetitive.]

As I said in earlier articles, (4) the time being right has a lot to do with our soul contract of service. If too much enlightenment risks our mission, the angels may stop short of that for the sake of maintaining our ability to serve.

But stop short or usher into the presence, the decision rests with our angels. The angels mediate our enlightenment.

## Footnotes

(1) See "Submerged in Love" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/14/submerged-in-love/>, "Activating the Wellspring - Part 1/2" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/14/activating-wellspring/> and "Activating the Wellspring - Part 2/2," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/15/activating-the-wellspring-part-22/>.

(2) Archangel Michael, in personal reading with Steve Beckow, through Linda Dillon, March 25, 2015.

(3) Archangel Michael, in personal reading with Steve Beckow, through Linda Dillon, March 13, 2015.

(4) See “Lightworkers and Enlightenment – Part 1/2” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/04/04/lightworkers-and-enlightenment-part-12/> and "Lightworkers and Enlightenment – Part 2/2” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/04/05/lightworkers-enlightenment-part-22/>

# Archangel Michael on Truncated Experiences

July 26, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/07/26/aam-on-truncated-experiences-repost/>



*In this excerpt from my March 10, 2017 reading with him through Linda Dillon, Archangel Michael gave a full discussion of why there's a need to truncate experiences at this point in time.*

*He also discussed how the rules relating to enlightenment have changed over the centuries.*

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.

---

Steve Beckow: Now, when an experience is truncated how am I to look upon it? That you wish me to write about it as far as I have experienced it? ... That you don't want us to be fully ascended because we will stop serving the Mother in this particular regard if we do? ...

Archangel Michael: What you have seen is that you have been given bite-sized pieces of energy, of energy bumps, of input of what you can digest and handle and truly bring to fruition. If you are in the process of expansion, you don't go from Grade 3 to a PhD in a week.

And so there are pivotal markers along the way of important seminal information. You call it information, but it is energy. It is attunements. It is upgrades. It is expansion. It is wisdom. It is all of these things, all wrapped up in Love.

If you say, at the very beginning, "You are worthy. You are whole. You are capable of creating Nova Earth" and the person is lying on the floor bleeding because they have been used and abused by their parents who have been beating them since the day they are born, they are not going to believe you.

There is a process of expansion and acceptance and learning and coming to truly value and love oneself and thereby others. So you have been learning the process as you go.

And the spiritual level of maturity to accept the process... Because we know that there have been many tantrums along the way [true].

Now those tantrums do not upset us but we simply see them as markers about where someone is in their willingness and ability to process the old, to let go of the old and to welcome the expansion of the new.

And if those old vasanas, those old core issues, those old feelings of lack are not healed, then there [is not] the readiness for the next step. So that is why it is being truncated.

Steve: I come at it from a different angle and say, “it’s enlightenment itself that is going to heal all the old wounds, etc. etc.” but that’s not necessarily true, is it? (1)

AAM: No. And it is not the paradigm or the pattern that has been in unfoldment for this collective and this planet. Don’t forget. What you are doing is setting the pattern for so many.

So if you say this to the Mother - and you have - “Give us [full] enlightenment tomorrow” and then the domino effect of course is enlightenment throughout the Omniverse, then we are back to Square One and we just start over again.

Steve: Wait a minute, I didn’t understand what you just said. ... Back to Square One? What did I miss?

AAM: Your ultimate enlightenment is the reabsorption into the Mother.... (2)

Steve: Yes... Back to Square One! I see. And the whole plan just gets shelved, so to speak, for me. Okay, I got it. So there is no escaping this special time. This is not like somebody seeking enlightenment in the 17th century.

AAM: It is entirely different.

Steve: Could you talk about that a bit because I think readers would want to hear what you have to say on the difference between the old quest for enlightenment and what purposes enlightenment serves at this moment.

AAM: Think of it in this way. In the 8th century, in the 2nd century, in the 17th century, in every environment what you have been carrying is also the paradigm of that time and place and culture etc.

In the 17th century, and even until really quite recently, the belief was, based on those very entrenched paradigms of control and penance and worthiness, that you had to really work at it, work at it, work at it, earn it and that it was hard.

And the level of commitment was total.

And often that meant in many ways, a divorcing or an absencing of oneself from society, from structures, from everything but your path.

Now what you have done is you have evolved. Do not forget there have been many lifetimes in between and many visits home, I would say.

You have reached the point where you are realizing, and we are asking you by the way, that we don't want you to feel burdened and working, working, working, but rather in the joy, in the love, in the bliss, claiming, embodying your birthright.

In the 17th century, it was about escape. Right now it is about being present.

So what you are working on, or towards, or inhabiting, is very different and therefore the rules of engagement have shifted and evolved.

Steve: And again, this is all happening at the archangelic level, is it - this shifting of the rules or application of the rules, is that correct?

AAM: Yes, that is correct. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.)

**⌘ In Operation ⌘**

## The Progress of the Light – Part 1/3

June 19, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/19/angels-mediate-the-light-of-enlightenment/>



*Moses was enlightened by an angel who appeared in the likeness of a burning bush*

### **Angels Bring Enlightenment to Individuals**

So very often in our sacred texts, angels are portrayed enlightening humans. This relationship has been true as long as what we've been considering has been the enlightenment of discrete individuals, rather than the enlightenment of an entire planet.

With the whole planet ascending, more beings of a higher-dimensional nature are more deeply involved in the process of bringing of Light to the planet. Let's consider for a moment the angels' traditional role in bringing Light to people. Later we'll look at the situation that exists when Light is brought to a whole planet.

Stepping down the light of God to the worthy is one of the services that angels offer us. Let me give you some of these scenarios.

Paul said in Hebrews 1:24: "Are [angels] not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?" Salvation is what we now think



of as Ascension. It brings with it Moksha or liberation from the round of birth and death.



*Angels mediate enlightenment*

Full Ascension is what Sri Ramana Maharshi calls sahaja samadhi. He says:  
“Sahaja Nirvikalpa [Samadhi] is permanent and in it lies liberation from rebirths.”  
(1)

I don't think full Ascension occurs when we simply enter Fifth Dimensionality as the gatekeepers have done. If the situation is the same as on the the planes of life after death, I think it will occur deeper inside the twelve subplanes of the Fifth Dimension. (2)

Here are instances of angels mediating enlightenment in our sacred texts. Moses was enlightened by an angel. “The angel of the Lord appeared unto [Moses] in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.” (3)

When the prophet Isaiah looked upon “the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up,” he said to himself 'Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.'

“Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:

“And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.” (4)

This action was the enlightenment of Isaiah.

Daniel saw the Ancient of Days (Sanat Kumara) ministered to by a “thousand thousands” of angels. (5) Tobias was told of his impending enlightenment by an angel. (6) Mohammed was enlightened by Gabriel on the Night of Qadr (the Night of Glory). (7) All were enlightened by or ministered to in the course of their enlightenment by angels.

Not only were the ancients enlightened by angels. Here's the case of Alfred Lord Tennyson, who stood on the shores of Africa in modern times and was enlightened by a descending seraph.

I stood upon the Mountain which o'erlooks  
The narrow seas....  
A curve of whitening, flashing, ebbing light!  
A rustling of white wings! the bright descent  
Of a young Seraph! and he stood beside me

There on the [mountain] ridge, and look'd into my face  
With his unutterable, shining orbs.  
So that with hasty motion I did veil  
My vision with both hands ...

... my human brain  
Stagger'd beneath the vision, and thick night  
Came down upon my eyelids, and I fell.  
With ministering hand he rais'd me up:

Then with a mournful and ineffable smile,  
Which but to look on for a moment fill'd  
My eyes with irresistible sweet tears...

"There is no mightier Spirit than I to sway  
The heart of man: and teach him to attain  
By shadowing forth the Unattainable...." (8)



*Tennyson: Enlightened by a Seraph*

Tennyson's experience helps us understand a comment like Archangel Michael's, that "for my full presence to suddenly apparit [appear] would probably cause you to drop dead." (9)

I checked with Archangel Michael on *An Hour with an Angel* the validity of this perspective and he agreed that angels mediate enlightenment.

Steve Beckow: We often say that we "get" enlightened, and we sometimes say that God graces us with enlightenment. But is it not the case that angels actually mediate enlightenment, in other words, bring enlightenment to us?

Archangel Michael: They assist in your enlightenment process, yes. That is one of the gifts to them and to you. (10)

Angels not only transmit Light; Archangel Michael says that "the Angelic Kingdom amplifies [it]." (11)

He described his own work in bringing Light to humans. He says that ascended masters act as an example of Creator's Light but he does not say in this passage that they enlighten [others](#).

"It is my greatest purpose to act as a divine expression of the Creator, connecting with and reminding souls of the vibration of the Creator within and around them. I carry the light of the Creator to you, I allow for you to

see the light of the Creator within me and I support you in realising yourself as an aspect of the Creator in manifestation.

“In many ways I am here to act as an example of the Creator’s light as well as your own light. This is the role of all Angels, Archangels and Ascended Master beings.” (12)

On another occasion, he described in detail the role the angels play in enlightenment.

"The angels, particularly what you think of as the second and third spheres, but particularly the archangels, the angels, and the virtues, actually, play a great role in bringing that enlightenment that you asked for, that you seek, that you open your heart to receive, and acknowledge that is already within you.

"So what we do is in many ways we blow on the flame until it becomes an inferno. And their breath is the breath of wisdom and love and joy and sweetness. ...

"I guess this is one of our greatest joys! To beckon to you, to travel with you, to embrace you, to point you in certain directions. ...

"But that is our joy, not simply to serve the Mother, but to bring and to be the bearers of her gifts, the greatest of which is enlightenment. (13)

Tomorrow I’d like to look at the progress of the Light that the Earth is being bathed in. We’ll see that not only angels now but ascended masters, both from Earth and off planet, now assist in the planet-wide enlightenment and Ascension that is taking place.

(Continued tomorrow in Part 2.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) The full quote is: “Sahaja is also Nirvikalpa. You are probably meaning Kevala [sic] Nirvikalpa, which is temporary, while the Samadhi lasts. The Sahaja Nirvikalpa is permanent and in it lies liberation from rebirths.” (Ramana Maharshi

in S.S. Cohen, *Guru Ramana. Memories and Notes*. 6th edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1993, 88.)

Nirvikalpa refers to a trance state in which the mind falls silent or rather does not move. Kevalya refers to seventh-chakra enlightenment or Brahmajnana (God-Realization). It is a temporary heart opening. Sahaja refers to a permanent heart opening, when the kundalini reaches the heart or soul, beyond the seventh-chakra, beyond the *hridayam* or heart aperture.

(2) On the inner planes of life, Ascension to the equivalent of the Fifth Dimension, which is there called the Mental Planes, sees the aspirant enter the first subplane with his astral body intact.

Then follows the Judgement, a lengthy full-life review in concert with one's spiritual director, and after that occurs the "second death" of the astral body, the unveiling of the light body, and the attainment of full expression of consciousness. See the chapters on the Mental Planes in *New Maps of Heaven* at [https://goldengaiadb.com/New Maps of Heaven](https://goldengaiadb.com/New_Maps_of_Heaven).

(2) Exodus 3:2. It's noteworthy in passing to see that Kryon thinks a burning bush a fair approximation of the actual body of an angel:

“It was probably Moses who described the appearance of an angel in the clearest way: as a burning bush. Fire that does not consume itself and a spinning ball of iridescence are good descriptions of angelic energy. Indeed, the burning bush was an angel.” (“The Benevolent System of Angels and Guides Kryon through Lee Carroll,” 25 Jan. 2014, at <https://sedonajournal.com/2014/may/benevolet-system-angels-and-guides>.)

(3) Isaiah 6:1 + 5-7.

(4) Daniel 7:9-10.

(5) St. John of the Cross in Kieran Kavanaugh and Otilio Rodriguez, trans. *Complete Works of St. John of the Cross*. Washington: Institute of Carmelite Studies, 1973, 75.

(6) Koran, 27.

(7) Alfred Lord Tennyson in Marghanita Laski, *Ecstasy in Secular and Religious Experiences*. Los Angeles: Tarcher, 1961, 401-2.

(8) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Dec. 26, 2012.

(10) "Archangel Michael: The First Form You Assumed was Angelic," July 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension-as-of-2012/what-role-are-the-angels-playing/archangel-michael-the-first-form-you-assumed-was-angelic/>.

(9) "Archangel Michael - Assuming Your New Galactic Mission," transmitted through Ronna Herman, Sacred Scribe - December 28, 2012, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.

(11) "Archangel Michael via Natalie Glasson: Spiritual Protection for the New Age," channelled through Natalie Glasson, April 19, 2013, at [https://www.omna.org/Latest\\_Free\\_Weekly\\_Message.html](https://www.omna.org/Latest_Free_Weekly_Message.html).

(12) "Archangel Michael: The First Form You Assumed was Angelic," *ibid.*

## **The Progress of the Light – Part 2/3**

June 20, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/20/the-progress-of-the-light-part-23/>



### **The Progress of the Light in the Last Six Years**

Leaving behind now the situation of individual enlightenment, mediated by angels, we turn now to look at the situation of planetary Ascension, in which a large number of higher-dimensional beings are playing a coordinated role.

The Light being beamed to Earth, as with all Light, comes from Source. But we'll see that ascended masters, on and off planet, are also now playing a role.

Out of the darkness, SaLuSa tells us, “a grand Light beams out and reaches all around the Earth.” (1) This Light comes from Creator Source, Archangel Michael tells us.

"We have told you that the Supreme Creator has begun to emanate the rarified Love/Light Essence from the heart core of Its Being (Adamantine Particles of Pure Divine Light substance). This Essence contains all the

facets of Creation, which include the Seed thoughts, energy components, and grand designs for never-before-experienced new creations. ...

"The Creator is sending these Rays as a gift throughout this Universe, for they contain the stillness of the Great Void, which will be accessible to all who are brave enough to tap into the magnificent power of the Void of space, in order to be a participant in the creation of future worlds and galaxies." (2)

This Light is enveloping the whole planet and promoting the creation of our future world of Ascension.

In 2009 SaLuSa told us that the Light has been steadily building for more than a hundred years.

“For over a century the amount of Light being brought to bear on you has increased tenfold, and has been instrumental in lifting many of you up. This is in accordance with the Divine Plan to release you from the lower vibrations, and end the cycle whilst giving every soul the opportunity to rise up.” (3)

We heard many years back that one of the milestones for Ascension was the Earth reaching the galactic plane and how that would allow Light to stream from the central galactic Sun. We are now at that place, Jesus tells us. Not only are we on the plane but no other solar system lies between us and the central Sun.

"Your scientists have been tracking and watching to see the various patterns of the solar systems, and you have come to a place now where there is from holy Mother Earth a clear pathway to the center of your galaxy. There is no other solar system between you and the center of what you call the Milky Way galaxy, the galaxy that you are in.

"And with that now is an opening for much energy to be streaming to holy Mother Earth, truly to your own sun and to your solar system. And as you are part, with holy Mother Earth, of the solar system, you are in a direct pathway to access and to feel energy from the very center of your own galaxy. That is what the shift that you have been hearing about for some



years now is all about. It is a shift in energy that can be measured and accessed; your scientists are doing that now." (4)

This light of love, SaLuSa says, "has truly broken through and will continue to grow more powerful." (5) This increase "is a very good sign of the progress [towards Ascension] being made." (6)

St. Germaine explained what awaits us as a result of the increasing Light: "The lower vibrations are heavy and have kept you in a state of unknowing of your true reality, but now that is rapidly changing. The glory of being in the Light and realising your true potential far exceeds any dreams you have had of raising your selves up." (7)

Saul tells us that "your times of sorrow, pain, and confrontational disharmony are almost at an end, as God's divine light and grace washes over the planet, healing, repairing, and renewing, so that the pristine beauty in which all was created may be gloriously re-established." (8)

He described this energy's effects and appearance.

"Planet Earth is enveloped and wrapped in the most glorious cloud of divine Energy, which is revitalizing and invigorating her and all the life forms she supports. It is most beautiful and awe-inspiring to behold. It shimmers and shines with a brilliant intensity of constantly shifting colors." (9)

All of us are bathed in it, said the light beings speaking through Phoebe Lauren.

"This new energy that is coming to earth now is stronger and purer than any which has come before. ... This is an energy of pure light and pure love. (10)

We must understand, as SaLuSa tells us, that "all is energy in its various light forms, and that everything has levels of consciousness. That knowledge is perhaps what has been lacking on Earth." (11) As the Arcturian Group reminds us: "You are beings of light in your true essence." (12) Not only that, but a "vast web of Light ... binds all life together throughout this Universe." (13) In the past, we've heard this called "the grid."

The Pleiades High Council explains "the inner workings of your DNA and how the new energies are affecting your vehicles."

"All of this is occurring on your subatomical level, and thus your consciousness is not aware of the various communications between your cells and the cosmic rays from the Central Sun that passes through the seven heavens of the Pleiades and arrives in your own sun and then delivered to you through the rays of the sun and offshoots of the moon."  
(14)

The higher beings are not only transmitting Light to us, Archangel Michael says. They're also transmitting codes that are timed to go off in a planned manner.

"Yes, we are conduits as well, allowing the energy of all the various codes, variables, unfoldment of her plan, to fully enter and be anchor, translated, transmuted, through us, through the realms, to each of you, not just to the select few who are lightworkers, light-holders, love-holders, but to each and every being." (15)

These energies and codes are changing our bodily structure, SaLuSa says, which in turn allows us to hold even more Light.

"Each day you get nearer to the end of this cycle the energies are rapidly lifting you up. A whole series of inputs that are carefully planned to do it, are changing the structure of your body cells as they become crystalline. It will have been completed by the time you ascend. You will then have become a Being of a higher consciousness, ready to move into the 5th. Dimension of beauty and harmony unlike anything you have experienced upon Earth." (16)

Archangel Michael describes the impact of the Light on us at the deepest, soul level.

"My light dispensation at this time brings forth the energy and consciousness of power and strength to be anchored into your soul and every soul upon the Earth. My light dispensation empowers the soul offering the soul the courage and magnification that it requires to emerge and project its purity and creations from the physical body.

“As I channel light into your being I am focusing solely upon your soul, surrounding it with supreme love and power to create an activation within your soul to encourage its deeper emergence within your physical being and reality, as well as encouraging your greater recognition of your soul.

“My light is also opening and awakening many channels within your being and physical body to allow and support the increasing surge and flow of your soul. ...

“A powerful surge of light flows into your being and surrounds your soul gradually merging with your soul. Let the integration occur and feel vibrations of strength, power, empowerment and courage activating from within your soul. Sit with your soul and observe its growth and empowerment as I, Archangel Michael, support you.” (17)

In 2011, SaLuSa described our anticipated progress: “The Earth [is] becoming a Planet of Light. The dazzling points of Light coalesce. ... So it shall continue until the lower vibrations hardly exist, and then you will be near to the end time and Ascension.” (18)

Tomorrow we'll look at the impact of the Tsunami of Love and the gradual approach of planetary Ascension.

### **Footnotes**

(1) SaLuSa, Feb 2, 2011, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(2) "Archangel Michael: Are You Ready to Embody Your Sacred Fire Energy?" Channelled through Ronna Herman, November 29, 2013, at: <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.

(3) SaLuSa, Feb. 20, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(4) "Jeshua: Galactic Energy," as channeled by Judith Coates, December 2013, at <https://www.oakbridge.org>.

(5) SaLuSa, Jan. 26, 2011.

(6) Ibid., Feb 2, 2011.

(7) St. Germain, Aug, 3, 2008, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(8) Saul, June 19, 2009, at <https://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>.

(9) Ibid., Sept. 23, 2009.

(10) "Message from Light Beings [or Angels] through Phoebe Lauren," email from Mark Huber, [machube@comcast.net](mailto:machube@comcast.net), Oct. 5, 2008.

(11) SaLuSa, Jan. 19, 2011.

(12) Arcturian Group, Feb. 5, 2011.

(13) "The Council of Nine: On Expansion of Self-Awareness," channeled by Eliza Ayres (aka Tazjima Amariah Kumara), May 17, 2014 at <https://bluedragonjournal.com>.

(14) Loc. cit.

(15) "Archangel Michael: Let Us Ease This Flight to Freedom," Dec. 19, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/19/archangel-michael-let-us-ease-this-flight-to-freedom/>.

(16) SaLuSa, Feb. 9, 2011.

(17) "Archangel Michael: Soul Connection Power," channeled by Natalie Glasson, May 28, 2014 at <https://omna.org>.

(18) SaLuSa, Jan. 17, 2011.

## The Progress of the Light – Part 3/3

June 21, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/21/the-progress-of-the-light-part-33/>



### From the Midst of the Tsunami of Love

Now something occurs that has never occurred before.

The highest level of knowable reality, the only aspect of Source that has a voice - the Divine Mother - tells us directly that she generates and sends the Light to us. Never before that I know of has the Mother been heard directly on subjects like these.

Here she acknowledges it : “I continue to send, directly from my core, my love, my clarity and my expansion.” (1)

And here she acknowledges the route by which she sends her Light:

“Normally, it would come from me to my realms, to the dominions [a realm of angels], to the seraphim, to the archangels, et cetera, to the masters, to your guardians, and then to you. That is why each of you is shining like a star with many facets. You are being bombarded by all of us. You see, there is no shortage of what I have to share.

“Because of my plan, I am doing it in this way.... This is a group effort by all who serve, and is even being brought in in physical signals by your star brothers and sisters, both above Earth and on the ground. Receive. This is an exception in terms of how we penetrate.” (2)

The exception is Ascension itself. And ours is the first mass and physical Ascension in the universe.

She shares with us that, now, not only the angels, but also the ascended masters, our guardian angels and our star brothers and sisters are transmitting the Light.

“I will tell you two things because this infusion is in some ways an exception to the rule. Now, when I have begun this outpouring from my infinite being — and yes, our infinite being — it is moving directly from me to you. Very few can stop anything what I send directly, but when I begin such an outpouring, all come to my side!

“Just as you all have outer form and have said, ‘Mother, let us assist, let us help,’ so the seraphim, the cherubim, the archangels, the legions of angels, every ascended, enlightened being, your star brothers and sisters — and there is a very strong component, by the way, that the channel also did not talk about, with your star brothers and sisters — in this gift [of clarity], they are all acting as transmitters.” (3)

Sanat Kumara offers a partial description of the route it takes.

“Now, throughout the universe, we work with what you think of as creative chaos, to call in all the energy at our disposal. And this is what we have done, directly from the Mother/Father One, to the archangels, to the seraphim, to the angelic realm, to your star brothers and sisters, the entire Company of Heaven.

“Everybody has been sending the higher vibrations, the higher frequencies to the planet and to each and every one of you.” (4)

Archangel Michael offers a fuller description:

"From within the Sacred Heart Core of our Father/Mother God, these newly infused cosmic Rays, which contain the new Divine Blueprint for

this Sub-Universe, are then radiated outward into each succeeding Galaxy. These powerful new Rays then pass through the Central Sun of each solar system, the sun of each planet, and eventually to humanity on planet Earth." (5)

It's a new wave of light, he tells us, which purifies and magnifies everything.

“The light dispensation that I bring forth from the Creator, through the Angelic Kingdom and into my being is a vibration and wave of light which I wish to channel directly into the souls of humanity. It is a new wave, light and consciousness focused upon power and empowerment directed at the soul.

“In this new Era of Love, where love is pouring into your being and reality asking to be expressed and experienced, everything is being magnified and purified. The soul is being summoned to step forth and embody the physical being in order to experience and create in the new vibration of love.” (6)

At the same time it is stirring up all that is incomplete, all the need to be healed, Saul tells us.

"The tsunami of Love is flowing powerfully and intensely through your illusory dream-scape.

"It is very effective and it is stirring up all your unaddressed issues which have been lying like mud or sand at the bottom of the pond that is your unconscious, the vast hidden area of your mind where all that you could not bear to face has lain hidden for eons.

"All that 'muck' has to be released and cleared away so that the Light that each one of you carries with you constantly can shine forth brightly as divinely intended. As It does so you will become increasingly aware of the divine Light shining forth from others – your heavenly brothers and sisters, the beautiful children of God." (7)

Many channels describe this Tsunami of Love. Let me cite some of them to demonstrate that it's a matter the sources agree on.

**The Constant Companions through Aisha North:** "You have perhaps heard the term 'tsunami of love' mentioned lately, and this is indeed an apt description for what you are taking part in. You are truly part of this tsunami, an intimate link between your world and this oncoming wave of blessed light, that, together, will ensure that no stone will be left unturned when this is well and truly over. ...

"It is impossible to overstate the importance this event will have for you all. ...

"This tsunami of love will never cease, it will simply continue to strengthen, and widen, and deepen – in every sense of the word, and in every part of this world. As it continues to gather momentum, it will also continue to touch deeper, and deeper, into every single soul inhabiting this planet. (8)

**Jesus through John Smallman:** "We have been talking for some time now about a Tsunami of Love, well right behind it is an avalanche, and that avalanche is unstoppable! Prepare yourselves to be enveloped in its brilliant white Light, open yourselves to it, float to its sunlit surface, then get up on your snow boards or skis and glide gloriously across its shining surface in a state of ecstatic enjoyment." (9)

**Master Serapis Bey through Natalie Glasson:** "With the powerful wave of love entering through your being and into the Earth, so your understanding and experience of duality is challenged and can be shifted with tremendous ease. The Creator's vibration of love brings forth an awareness and greater experience of unity. ...

"Love is breaking down the perspective of duality, asking you to realize there are no opposites; no separation, no division, only unity, with the truth and experience of unity.

"The presence of unity within your being, and within the consciousness of humanity, will manifest a greater embodiment of love, but also a deeper embodiment of the Creator in all manifestation. It will feel as if you are seeing, sensing, and recognizing the Creator with every moment of your reality." (10)



**Ashtar through Philipp:** "The Tsunami of Love is in full flow and you are ready to receive the major wave. And here we would like to remind you that this major wave is not coming from outside – it is beginning and developing inside you. Open your heart to the Tsunami of Love and you will be totally prepared for the arrival of this major wave that is in its final approach and will clear you at the right time.

"As we have said, the Tsunami of Love is a forerunner of your Ascension – it is preparing you for your Ascension with your physical body." (11)

**Mother Mary, Mary Magdalene and Yeshua through Fran Zepeda:**

"Oh, dear ones. You are in for such a surprise. The new energies building as we speak are delivering to you a blast of Love like none other you have ever experienced. So ground and center yourselves and prepare for the increasing beautiful onslaught of soft yet strong gusts of Love and Light energy penetrating you now at a deeper level than ever. ...

"Feel it now, as it builds. You may be compelled at times to stop what you are doing to receive it and embellish yourselves, to absorb and process this Light and Love of the June Solstice energies, deeply restorative and reformative as they are and will be increasingly so as the days move on."  
(12)

This transformative flow of Light will not subside, Archangel Michael says, but grow and grow.

"As you have discovered, as you have been filled with the higher frequencies, with the endless downloads, it is not a matter of a download here, a download there, a frequency adjustment and attunement. You have been penetrated 24/7 for years, and it is only increasing. It is only going to continue to increase. The clarity gift is one of many. So yes, get ready."  
(13)

In the face of it, some people (the gatekeepers and early risers) have already partially ascended and the rest of us are going through a process of gradual Ascension. SaLuSa describes to us the enlightenment we'll experience with full Ascension.

“One day you will suddenly realise that life has to give you more than it does, and once you see the Light, your consciousness opens up. For seekers of the truth there has never been a better time, as so many channels have been opened up to cater for everyone.” (14)

“The great awakening continues to take place, and many souls are opening themselves to enlightenment and becoming one with those who have found the Light.” (15)

When we discover who we are, we'll be greatly surprised, he says.

“You are in strange times to what you normally experience, but, as the veil is lifted, the Light will illuminate your mind with the truth of who you really are. In reality you are great Beings of Light, who stepped down into the lower realms for no other reason than that you wanted to expand your evolutionary experiences.” (16)

For us this is a wonderful opportunity, Diane of Sirius reminds us.

“Now is your opportunity to awaken to your true potential, as the Light is being beamed to Earth.” (17)

“The energies you are now bringing into focus are the means of your upliftment and they will continue for quite some time.” (18)

Ker-On of Venus urges us to take advantage of it.

“What many thought would never come in their lifetime has suddenly arrived: The opening of a new pathway that is glowing with a Golden Light that is going to become more intense, one that beckons all who have desired the opportunity to ascend and requires only your intent to live the remainder of your life to your very highest understanding of what it means.” (19)

Ascension is neither the end of the journey of enlightenment for us nor for the ascended beings who are helping lift us up, as the Arcturian Group makes clear:

“You are not expected to suddenly become fully illumined, for that is the journey of enlightenment. We too are making this same journey and are

simply a little further ahead. This is evolution and this is what being is all about.“ (20)

Spiritual evolution itself goes on and on, in a virtually endless journey from God and back to God again. (21) And then, as we've found out recently, we may choose to leave Home again and return to help others on the sacred journey. (22)

## Footnotes

(1) “The Divine Mother: You Are Experiencing Love in Ways that You Have Not Known Before,” channeled by Linda Dillon, November 14, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/the-divine-mother-you-are-experiencing-love-in-ways-that-you-have-not-known-before/>.

(2) "The Divine Mother: The Role of Clarity,” channeled by Linda Dillon, October 7, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/the-divine-mother-the-role-of-clarity/>.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) "Sanat Kumara: Silence is Golden – Part 2/2," Sept. 10, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/10/sanat-kumara-silence-is-golden-part-22/>.

(5) "Archangel Michael: Love is a Natural State of Being, channelled through Ronna Herman, September 29, 2013, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.

(6) "Archangel Michael: Soul Connection Power," channeled by Natalie Glasson, May 28, 2014 at <https://omna.org>.

(7) Saul, May 21, 2014, at <https://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>

(8) "The Constant Companions: A Short Update on the Energies – June 9, 2014," channeled by Aisha North, May 26, 2014 at <https://aishanorth.wordpress.com>.

(9) "Jesus: The Forces of the Dark are in Disarray! Channelled by John Smallman, June 3, 2014. <https://wp.me/p1B8dY-iC>.

(10) "Master Serapis Bey: The Journey of Separation to Unity," channelled by Natalie Glasson, June 11, 2014, at <https://omna.org>.

- (11) "Ashtar Speaks: Update on the Present Clearing Process," channelled by Philipp. May 13, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/05/15/ashtar-speaks-via-philipp-update-about-the-present-clearing-process/>.
- (12) Loc. cit.
- (13) "Archangel Michael: I See You! I Love You! I Will Engage, Nov. 8, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/notes-from-archangel-michaels-discussion-of-sacred-partnership/>.
- (14) SaLuSa, Aug. 14, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (15) Ibid., Nov. 5, 2008.
- (16) Ibid., May 31, 2010.
- (17) Diane of Sirius, Feb. 2, 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (18) Ibid., Dec. 24, 2008.
- (19) Ker-On of Venus, 21 January 2009, at [https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).
- (20) Arcturian Group, Jan. 23, 2011.
- (21) See "The Purpose and Design of Life - 4" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/16244-2/the-purpose-and-design-of-life-4/>
- (22) Private conversation between Steve Beckow and Archangel Michael on June 13, 2013.

# The Eye of the Beholder

March 25, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/03/25/the-eye-of-the-beholder-part-2-2/>



(Concluded from Part 1, above.)

I'm really coming to believe that realization is temporarily experiencing and knowing from a higher level. What was not apparent at a lower level is now apparent.

An initial explosion of bliss lifts us up to that higher level and takes us out of the domain we have known till then.

It is like a hand thrust down into the water that we latch onto and use to pull ourselves up into the boat. Thanks to the hand we're able to sit in the boat.

Thanks to bliss and realization we're able to - briefly or permanently - see from a higher level.

I saw, in my vision of the purpose of life in 1987, the centrality of bliss in the process of realization. I was in a realized state for the eight seconds of the vision: so not just a momentary blast but an "extended" experience. (1)

The bliss I was feeling, which filled me up, allowed me to know what I was seeing. That over there is God the Father. There's God the Mother. There's God the Child. I

now knew how the pieces of the puzzle of enlightenment fit. (2) And bliss was what brought all things to remembrance, so to speak.

I don't want to exclude from this, minor moments of realization such as Aha's, Eureka moments, peak experiences, transformational moments, etc. They may not result in our achieving a higher level of knowing, but they resolve a problem, create a new paradigm, release us from dissonance and tension, etc.

All three levels are open to both reporter (observer) and realizer (participant). But the reporter may not appreciate or learn from their emotional or realized experiences whereas the realizer probably will.

I was in a seminar once where a woman had had a senior experience of enlightenment, did not know what it was, and felt like she was going insane. Adyashanti explained that she had had an enlightenment experience and talked her out of her fears.

Without Adya or another spiritual teacher there, she could quite possibly have gone insane; I don't know.

In the case of a reporter, they may lack the context and information they need to make sense of a realization, whereas a realizer will know what they've invited and have a greater chance of welcoming it.

We lightworkers are seekers or we wouldn't be lightworkers. In addition to having signed on to come here to serve, which makes us *lightworkers* rather than *lightholders*, we probably have our private or personal sadhana or spiritual practice. Off duty, mine is awareness. But on duty, mine is karma yoga, seva, service.

Our seeking Reval monies is for the purpose of reviving the terrestrial population and rebuilding Nova Earth. We're in service to the Divine Mother's Plan and Mother Gaia's Ascension.

You've already heard Michael and the Divine Mother say to me over and over again, we don't want you getting blissed out and unable or unwilling to complete your service. Remain grounded. Stay put.

The lesson is: Not to seek such elevated enlightenment experiences that we cease

to be willing or able to serve.

In my opinion, lightworkers need to go up along with the population they serve. And we know that folks here to help with Ascension are already ascended so it isn't as if anyone will miss out. We already have it. We just hung it up at the door and will pick it up when we leave.

We gave up access to that knowledge when we incarnated. If we weren't already ascended, we'd be focused on our own Ascension. That would not serve the Mother's purposes in having us here.

I'm not worried about my Ascension. I know that I'm already ascended. If you're an angel, and most lightworkers are, you come from the Transcendental, never mind simply the Fifth or Sixth or Seventh Dimension.

The Company of Heaven brought ascended people here to serve as the yeast in the loaf. We're here to help the whole of the bread rise. We do it by taking what we experience up through the three levels (intellectual, experiential, realizational knowledge) again and again and again.

We read about something. We contemplate it. We look for it in the realm of our own experience. If we're very fortunate, we realize it.

And we begin again.

The result is we become clearer and clearer in our consciousness and happier and happier in our lives. I can vouch for that. I know it to be true from my own experience and realization.

Our becoming clearer and happier contributes to Ascension. It's proof that we carried out our mission to be the yeast in the loaf.

### **Footnotes**

(1) I said in my earlier write-up that it was not an enlightenment experience. I actually have no idea whether it was or wasn't: it didn't come with a label.

But it was definitely an extended state of realization while it happened. I don't feel I know enough to give a precise label to it.

Interestingly, I did *not* go on to study the subject of visions, but of enlightenment. The message of the vision was that enlightenment was the purpose of life.

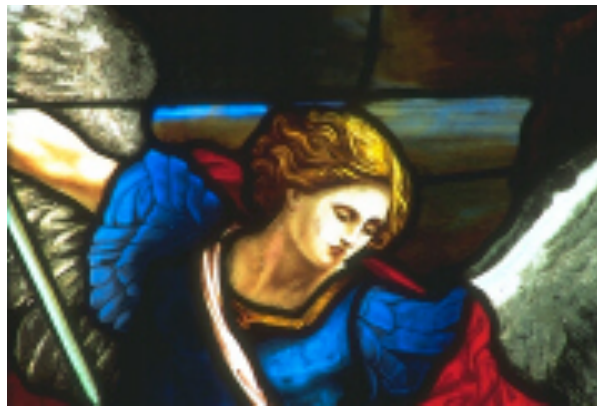
Here is a description of that experience: “The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment – Ch. 13 – Epilogue,” August 13, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/>

(2) The Child of God was the Father in the Mother's created human body, in the Mother's educational world of matter (*mater*, Mother), etc. Enlightenment in the Third Dimension followed the pattern of knowledge of the Child (fourth chakra), knowledge of the Mother (sixth chakra), and knowledge of the Father (seventh chakra).

When I say "knowledge of the Mother," I don't mean full knowledge of the Mother, which is an impossibility as far as I'm aware. Perhaps initial knowledge of the Mother and Father might be a better way of saying it.



## Feeling into the Divine Co-Creative Partnership - Part 1/2



My writings are an ethnography. It's a record of the "living through" of experiences. It's an in-the-moment recording of impressions, insights, etc.

It's not 100% stream of consciousness. It's a very carefully-monitored, reflected-upon, and considered account of significant insights and breakthroughs in consciousness.

It's not a structural analysis of - in this case - divine cocreative partnerships. It's more like an awareness diary or journal.

From many of these ethnographic accounts, the structural analysis might be written. If we're still doing that kind of study then, which I doubt.

Nonetheless, it helps me to keep on track to remember that I'm doing an ethnography, an awareness diary, on the road to Ascension and in service to the Divine Mother.

I've just had a lived-through experience of how divine cocreative partnership works. Well, that's not completely true. I've been living through an experience of it for several years now really.

It's just that I'm beginning to see ... or perhaps understand ... some of the ways it works.

All I have as yet of the partnership are impressions and statements that Archangel Michael has said to me.

The most vivid demonstration of the divine partnership is in my recent move. This is not the first time Michael has either moved me in or found me a place at the speed of love. It happened a couple of years ago as well. As a matter of fact, the farther back I go the more I can find examples.

I've given you more than ten reasons why I think why this particular move is so right for me. (1)

Michael said to me in my last reading that he had taken all my desires and found the one location that would satisfy them all. And he did find that one place.

Keep in mind that on another occasion I asked him how he could say the apartment next to me was becoming vacant at the end of the month when Theresa had not said anything to me. He replied, "Oh, they never know until just before they leave."

Now stop the camera.

This is a freewill planet, right? My freewill must be respected. That's where all the delays and hesitations come in. Left to the celestials, this would be a cakewalk.

Michael knew that I was in a corrosive situation in the old building. So he knew I'd want to move at some early date. We'd discussed it.

However, when I determined to find a new place for my friend, it took what seemed to be a mere 24 hours to find it - and a place for me as well in the same building. Twenty-four hours when I only had a window of 48 hours in which to find a new place or pay another month's rent.

Despite the lightning speed of finding a new place, he said to me that he had taken all my desires - can I be spared listing them all again? - and found the one place that would put to rest for all time my looking for another.

There is none better. Home. Heaven. Haven. Rome, towards which all roads lead.

No, not a villa in Spain, or in the Swiss Alps, or the French Riviera.

Here, where I am right now. Where I'm writing this looking out over the one view of any I've ever seen that to me says, "Steve, you are home."

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) See "Our Friends, the Archangels – Part 1/2," Jan. 30, 2017, at <https://gaog.wpengine.com/?p=286405> and "One Day in Paradise," Feb. 5, 2017, at <http://gaog.wpengine.com/?p=286374>

## Feeling into the Divine Co-Creative Partnership - Part 2/2



(Concluded from Part 1, yesterday.)

This is the emotional state I live in at the moment. This is the emotional truth for me, the experiential truth, the lived-in and lived-through truth.

If it were realized truth, I'd be saying that everywhere is home. But I only get "home" at present at the level of experience, rather than realization.

So the first report I want to make to you about this divine cocreative partnership is to relay the impression I have that we are working with extremely-capable partners on the other side.

We were told: Those who are with us are far stronger than those who are against us. It's just that we can't see our higher-dimensional allies.

Unemployed partners. Hungry-for-employment partners. Looking for work.

We're heading into an era in which our wishes will materialize. That's a feature of Fifth-Dimensional life, where thought creates.

Until Ascension happens, the Archangels are just nurturing the baby, training the infant, helping us with our tricycles, etc., until we're ready to step into our higher-dimensional adulthood, in which all things are possible.



If you think of things from the standpoint of Ascension, then everyone over there, up there, wherever they are, wants this to work far worse than we do and they have far more ability to make things happen than any of our friends do.

BUT - and here's the rub - they must work through incarnated souls, out of respect to planetary free will. THAT'S US.

I assert that they worked through me and my friend in the course of this move to provide an instructive demonstration to others of how the divine cocreative partnership works. (Just re-read my articles from Dec. 27 to today for a diary of it.)

After I took the apartment and before I moved in, I told Michael in a reading that my rent responsibility was about to go up significantly. I was having serious sticker shock. Could he reassure me please?

He said:

“You will be absolutely fine. This is a walk of trust and a walk of hope. This is you practising but, yes, let me reassure you, my friend, you will be fine.”

This time I really got it. It is a walk of faith and trust and hope.

And now it seems so important to see that everyone else gets it too - that divine cocreative partnership works and is more essential to the well-working of our projects than the Reval is.

This process is no different than the Reval. Where do you think the money comes from, the Divine Mother once asked me. Think of the Archangels as the Celestial Elders.

The moral of the story: Don't think, believe, or assume that you're on your own. The celestials are looking for people to cocreate with and through.

Admittedly I can speak to Michael and get feedback and most people don't have that luxury. I wish everyone did.

But perhaps use my own readings to look at how Michael operates and test it out for yourself. Or simply assume that the celestials will make your divine desires materialize, in a form that serves your highest good.

Once you've satisfied your personal desires - and once this apartment is set up, in monkish fashion, my desires will have been fulfilled - then begin to desire what serves others.

If my experience is any kind of guide, the celestials are just waiting to work with you.

## Synching with Archangelic Energy – Part 1/4

July 27, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=356238>



I've just had a very special experience with Michael, arising out of meditation, in which I felt us "synch" our energies.

That's not the best metaphor for it. How does a car battery synch with the Hoover Dam? But I think you get what I mean.

The alteration in me is that I feel more confident and stronger. I'm more the driver of this mind/body complex rather than the passenger. I feel more ... normal. I'm not aware of carrying a lot of baggage.

Before I turn to my description of the two-day experience, let me first give background on my relationship with Michael - in this lifetime, as I discover - for new readers.

And, no, I'm not an emanation of Michael or anything of the sort. Apparently, I've always been his servant.

\*\*\*

On Jan. 7, 2011, I met Archangel Michael, in his words "again." Imagine how

astounded you'd be if he said to you:

Archangel Michael: We have always, always worked together, my friend.  
(1)

AAM: You have travelled with me, throughout the multiverse, and you have stood by my side, as we have gone to situations, dimensions, universes, where there had need to be or desire to be the energetic shift. (2)

My jaw dropped to the floor. More recently (2018) he said, cryptically:

AAM: In your life, in your consciousness ... you are realizing the magnitude of our partnership (3)

I *was* becoming more *at ease* with our relationship, after seven years of readings and radio shows. At this point I felt towards us as towards a team.

On June 12, 2023, I "saw" in a flash what he wanted from me, what he called the "magnitude" of our partnership. Let me post my description of it:

"Well, what was 'it' I got?

"I got that I signed on before birth to consciously be one of Michael's co-creative partners in the area of communication - and more recently finance - and that that entailed certain responsibilities and disciplines that I hadn't even considered till now. I didn't feel I'd really chosen them. (4)

"I got this on a personal and not a general level. Michael put the matter clearly:

Archangel Michael: Well, sweet angels, there is still a need for people, whether you are earth-keeper or portal, wayshower or starseed, there will always be need for people, individuals, and groups, who will step forward and say, I can do that. I can take the lead because this is within the realm of my competence.

I understand what is required. I am ready, willing, able, excited, interested, enthusiastic to do this."

"This exactly describes part of the process I went through to emerge



'owning' my co-creative partnership with Michael. I can do this. This is within my realm of competence, when you look back on all I've written.

"I'm ready, willing, able, and excited. And so on." (5)

And so I rechose our partnership. No more victim or unproductive humility. I "own" it.

On another occasion, as I mentioned yesterday, he said:

AAM: Your job is to participate and to lead in a worldwide peaceful revolution, for peace the time is now. ...

And we do not mean an absence of war. We mean the presence of peace as you have been describing it. (6)

I've been describing my own experiences of peace, not as a feeling, but as a divine state. (7) I'm now ready to fill the role he's asking of me. (8)

In movies, this is the scene where the sublieutenant suddenly understands his mission and its risks and snaps to attention. I rechose our partnership at that moment and my life started to unfold more purposefully since then.

\*\*\*

Fast forward to now and, the other day, I had a huge experience as a result of meditating on Michael while, in my imagination, sitting in the seat of the soul, the bottom of the heart, the divine cul-de-sac where the Self "resides."

This exactly mimicked my experience at Xenia Retreat Center on Sept. 18, 2018. (9)

I've landed in love (7th Dimension) and bliss (between 8 and 9). (10)

I'm still in the afterglow of the recent experience. A lingering result is that I do seem to be able to call the love and bliss back up but I don't live in it, which is much the same situation as in 2015.

But the mere thought of Michael now lifts me way up, beyond even the love and

bliss I've been feeling. I don't need a mantra. His name is my mantra.

(Five blissful minutes later.)

I am indeed beginning to realize the magnitude of our relationship. But Michael and I are not staging a "once off" production. This type of partnership is available to everyone, free for the asking. However he adds:

AAM: Are we [archangels] in partnership with every being on the planet? Yes. But it is difficult when you are in a partnership and the other person does not realize it. So we are working with those who realize we are in partnership. And so that is why we [he and I] are having these conversations. (11)

Michael said one day that a partnership with the celestials would become common:

AAM: As things are shifting, as the, shall we call it, new awareness, heightened awareness, interdimensional reality - because that is truly what we are talking about - as this truly anchors, not only in the heart, but in the thought patterns, the behaviour patterns of human beings, the idea of working with an Archangel is in fact going to be commonplace.

This sense of division is going to actually quite quickly disappear. The idea of a punishing deity that you need to earn favour with, curry favour with will change into the true knowing of what has always been the case, which is partnership. (12)

So the conversations that he and I were having, and will have again in the future, are simply designed to be a harbinger of relationships many people will have with the celestials.

My relationship with Michael has taken a new turn with my ability to connect with his energy in meditation. That's a responsibility as much as an honor and I'm conscious of the former aspect above everything else.

With that as a rather long prelude (thank you for your patience), let's join up with the point where I'm having the experience of synching with Michael's energy in meditation. Again this is available to anybody and everybody.

## Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 26, 2011. (Hereafter, AAM.)

(2) AAM, March 3, 2011.

(3) AAM, Aug. 17, 2018.

For more on co-creative partnership generally, see *Grandeur Beyond Grandeur: Toward a Cross-Cultural Spirituality Vol. 6: Our Enlightenment and Co-Creative Partnership* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Grandeur-Beyond-Grandeur-Enlightenment-and-Co-Creative-Partnership-6-3.pdf>

(4) Divine Mother stated my mission: Divine Mother: You have chosen long long ago with me, with Annastara [my twin flame], with ME KI AL, to be a communicator and an agent of change. (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, April 30, 2019.)

(5) "Transcript: Archangel Michael – On Mastery and Leadership Part 2," May 23, 2015, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=258317>

(6) AAM, Feb. 18, 2011.

(7) See "First Glimpse of the Natural Self," February 21, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/21/first-glimpse-natural-self/>

(8) However I'm aware as well of the Peter Principle - the observation that we tend to be promoted until we reach our level of incompetence. I have no intention of leaving writing, which is my passion, for any other role - most especially, political - for which I'm incompetent.

(9) On that experience, see:

- "We Are, All of Us, Innocent and Pure," April 7, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/07/307247/>
- "Archangel Michael Explains What Happened at Xenia," Sept. 22, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/22/archangel-michael-explains-what-happened-at-xenia/>

The devastating experience that had me fall into a chasm was watching parts of *Frazzledrip* on David Zublick's *Dark Outpost* on Sept. 17, 2018.

(10) Steve: The space that I call transformative love, what dimension is it?

Archangel Michael: It is the seventh dimension.

Steve: Then what dimension is bliss?

AAM: It is between eight and nine. (AAM, Jan. 20, 2016.)

(11) “Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 2/2,” channeled by Linda Dillon, September 16, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/archangel-michael-a-global-reset-of-values-part-22/>.

(12) AAM, May 13, 2020.

## Synching with Archangelic Energy – Part 2/4

July 28, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/07/28/synching-with-archangelic-energy-part-2-4/>



Snapped in the middle of this experience: Immersed in love and bliss: This is not a feeling.

### **Freed Up to Serve**

I felt myself drawn to meditate this morning. And as I meditated, I felt immediately drawn to pick up where I'd left off at Xenia, when I'd gone down an elevator 100 floors. (1)

Once the elevator doors "opened," I was whisked away to the bottom of my heart, the seat of the soul, where I intended to meditate.

As soon as I arrived, instead of seeing the Self in all its splendor as I had at Xenia, I felt myself expanding.

I should add that, as I'm having this experience, all the time the signal from Michael that we pre-arranged is going off again and again. And vigorously. So I

know I'm on the right track.

In the cul de sac of the heart, I felt the presence of Michael. I just sat, immersed in love and bliss (see photo, above) and meditated.

A mingling of our energies occurred and I felt a new and stronger bonding with Michael as a result of it. I felt enhanced confidence, and remembered the article I'd written on July 20 on that very subject, (2) but again confidence without hierarchy or elitism, greatly increased strength without bravado.

Another way of saying this is that I felt strength and confidence as divine qualities not as dense and self-serving displays designed to manipulate.



Ordinarily I'd sit, meditate, and deepen the experience. But, as a lightworker, I'm not here for my personal enlightenment. I'm here to write about my experiences in the event that it proves helpful to you.

So I left the experience - and do this regularly - to write about it. That means I don't go as deeply as I might otherwise. Just saying.

My self-awareness feels greatly enhanced. I genuinely feel now like the driver of this vehicle, in no way the passenger.

I feel powerful, like I just donned my Ironman suit. What's next?

The strength I feel is both "physical" and out of all proportion to the physical body I'm in. I feel like a 200-pound man in a frail body. I have to watch that I don't sprain all kinds of muscles.



I'm definitely aware of myself as the person wearing this body. Whether the awareness fades or remains, I think I'll remember the feeling.

It's wonderful. It's as if I've "arrived" in life. I'm "here" and don't feel as if I've ever been away.

The way I feel at this moment is perfect. Nothing is missing. Nothing is left undone.

Nothing needs to be done. Everything that's done is a pleasure to do, from the greatest thing to the littlest.

I rest in bliss. I'm freed from all concern about self. I'm freed now to serve.

[Please know: All experiences short of Ascension are usually temporary. I always hope an experience will be permanent, but it has been more like what Werner Erhard said: Get it and lose it, get it and lose it. Until higher dimensionality. So don't expect me to be this opened up a week from now. Take it hot off the press.]

### **Footnotes**

(1) My early accounts of the Xenia experience don't make reference to watching parts of *Frazzledrip*. I couldn't bring myself to talk about it until perhaps a year later. See:

- “We Are, All of Us, Innocent and Pure,” April 7, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/07/307247/>
- "Archangel Michael Explains What Happened at Xenia," Sept. 22, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/22/archangel-michael-explains-what-happened-at-xenia/>

(2) See "A Question of Confidence," July 21, 2024, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/07/21/a-question-of-confidence/>

## Synching with Archangelic Energy – Part 3/4

July 29, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/07/29/co-creative-partnership-works/>



### Co-Creative Partnership Works

Following on from yesterday's share, I think my best contribution is to continue to describe the space I'm in.

It's the space that's important - the space of love, the space of bliss. That's why Sri Ramakrishna would say - and I'm embellishing - run in, jump in, or get pushed into the lake of immortality [i.e., Ascension]:

"You see, the thing is somehow or other to get into the Lake of the Nectar of Immortality [Ascension]. Suppose one person gets into It by propitiating the Deity with hymns and worship, and you are pushed into It. The result will be the same. Both of you will certainly become immortal." (1)

How could he say that? It ignores a person's foul deeds and base thoughts!

Indeed it does. Because the Lake of Bliss and Immortality is transformative and transfigurative. An individual may have dense and base characteristics before being immersed in this River Jordan but they won't have them after.

It's like having your engine block completely cleaned and retooled. The car now purrrrs.



I'm looking for a trace of ego in this space and I can't find any.

\*\*\*

Sri Ramakrishna reminds us that the ego eventually returns. If we're to have a separate personality, for as long as we do, he says, let the personality be the servant of God. (2)

I'm experiencing love at the level of intensity I was at in 2015. (3) My mind is still. This also feels like the same space I was in in the 2011 meditation retreat, where I could move without moving, act without acting. Michael called that the Oversoul. (4)

I'd like to draw attention to something Michael said a while ago about co-creative partnership. On occasion, after reassuring me that I would have what I needed when I needed it, he would add:

Archangel Michael: Sweet one, I have never entrusted anything to you without being right by your side. So turn to me. Turn to us. We are always with you. (5)

AAM: I am right next to you. Sometimes I am typing. Sometimes I am moving your pen. Always I am whispering in your ear. (6)

How deeply honored and privileged I am.

I offer an example of a servant having what he needs. The boy whose personality shattered into a thousand pieces at seven years old, the Humpty Dumpty Man at age 40 who now realized what had happened, feels completely restored and better than ever. (7) I credit this exchange of energy for that last bit of healing.

Co-creative partnership works.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Nikhilananda, Swami, trans. *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942, 217. (Hereafter GSR.)

(2) "You may reason a thousand times, but you cannot get rid of the ego. The ego is

like a pitcher, and Brahman [God] like the ocean -- an infinite expanse of water on all sides. The pitcher is set in the ocean. The water is both inside and out; the water is everywhere; yet the pitcher remains. ... As long as the ego remains, 'you' and 'I' remain. ... The ego cannot be got rid of; so let the rascal remain as the servant of God, the devotee of God." (GSR, 708.)

That is, as long as we're moved to create a separate personality, let the personality be that of the servant of God.

(3) I had a fourth-chakra heart opening in March 13, 2015 and was left (off and on)\_ in higher-dimensional love until Sept. 28, 2015, at which point it became bliss, for a further three months.

(4) Steve Beckow: I had an experience at a meditation workshop in which I felt regal. It was a partial experience. Can you tell me what that part of me that was that I accessed.

Archangel Michael: ... Your Highest Self, your Oversoul, is very regal.

S: So that was an experience of the Oversoul.

AAM: Yes. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 13, 2011.) (Hereafter AAM.)

Arcturians: Seventh [Dimension] is your Oversoul. (Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Suzanne Lie, March 17, 2013.)

(5) AAM, April 26, 2013.

AAM: We have always, always worked together, my friend. (AAM, April 26, 2011.)

AAM: Ours is a co-creative partnership. (AAM, Aug. 2, 2017.)

(6) AAM, Nov. 21, 2012.

(7) My Father yelled at me from a few inches in front of my face. My personality shattered. It was only at age 40 that I realized I was dissociated. It took till age 58 to heal it.

## Synching with Archangelic Energy - Part 4/4

July 30, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/07/30/synching-with-archangelic-energy-part-5/>



### **This Spiritual Currency is the Real Wealth**

It's not lost on me that this increased sense of closeness or felt contact with Michael should occur after having changed my vote from orneriness to loving kindness.

I continue to enjoy the results of that contact. I'm creating a fantasy that I can be with Michael in an easily-locatable seat of the soul, the deepest part of the heart and, just like with an Apple laptop and an iPhone, I can "synch" with him. We share ... what? I don't know. Certainly energy.

I emerge feeling strengthened, revived, ready for what's next.

What a surprise it'd be to learn that this is the way the help I'm to receive when I face a daunting task is to come. I can imagine that that might be the case. We'll have to see.

I feel peace at the level of a divine quality. That is, I'm in it rather than it being in me.

I'm feeling love for myself, but it's different than before. Before, I'd have had to breath love up from my heart and swirl it around my field of awareness. It took effort.

Now I'm feeling it coming up of its own, earmarked "For the Self." No need to swirl it around. It's as if it were "Special Delivery," door-to-door.

I breathe into it and almost swoon in the refined wave of love that returns. I so wish the whole world could feel this - *and it will*. This is where we're going. I'm just being shown the preview.

Reval? What Reval? This spiritual currency is the real wealth.

*A day later*

How much easier it is now to be loving and kind when synched with Michael's energy.

*This ends my chronicling of "synching with Archangelic energy."*

## Draw Water from the Well. Draw Love from My Heart....

July 31, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=356256>



I'm gathering myself after a days' long experience of fairly-rapid growth.

I feel much more confident than the me I was a week ago. I'm still troubled with regrets and guilt and shame and the really deep emotions, all of which *will* come up at this time of clearing.

Loving-kindness has reduced my irritability until I can't find it any more.

So I do recommend to my fellow trolls out there a change of vote: From orneriness to loving-kindness. Life improves dramatically. That's my report.

I feel something else as well - a forlornness. When I look, I see it's because - and this is my complaint at the heart of this feeling - we never seem to reach finality on anything.

At this moment, I feel condemned to run a treadmill, seemingly forever, with the carrot on the stick being "Tomorrow." Who cheers up the cheerleader?

I do, of course. I remember what I'm forgetting and I get back to work.



I'm forgetting to draw love up from my heart. I was stuck in believing the environment, the climate of the synching of energy was still here. But, no, it left overnight and I'm back on the ground.

Oh, now I see what this is. This is the post-experience letdown. I know this very, very well.

My first experience of any form of post-experience letdown was after a spiritual transformation I went through at an Enlightenment Intensive I took at Cold Mountain in 1976. The story is cute and instructive. May I tell it?

The EI master in the Enlightenment Intensive asked us to come up to the front if we thought we had had an experience. That was a trick question.

I *thought* I had had an experience and began to walk up to the front. He shouted at me, "Sit down."

*Thinking* we had an experience was not what he was looking for.

And then I *did* have an experience, the first I'm aware of having. I was radiant and I didn't need the instructor to validate my experience. I got up and walked out the door.

It must have been our last workshop because the next thing I remember I was on the ferry home and I told a little white lie. And the space vanished. I was worse than devastated. I was laid low.

So I'm experiencing a vasana or core issue at this moment that traces back to the loss of that first spiritual experience. That same sense of devastation is here now as forlornness.

I just need to be with it until it feels heard and leaves. Then it's back to work. Draw water from the well. Draw love from my heart....

# Parcel Post from Heaven

Feb. 1, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/02/01/parcel-post-from-heaven/>



Credit: VectorStock

Steve: We've got it all wrong down here! Help! Help! Message in a bottle!

Archangel Michael: I will send [the requested information] parcel post and express mail! (1)

I've just had the most subtle spiritual experience and I'm rushing to get a description of it down before I forget the details. Already I'm forgetting some.

The high-pitched ringing - the sound of Aum, of the universal motor (2) - which I hear constantly, was interrupted by a vibration of a lower tone, accompanied by a feeling of opening up and receiving something - I thought of it as a celestial package or download.

If I had not been finely attuned to the sound of Aum, I'd not have noticed the

change in it and the action (download) that accompanied the change. That action was also very subtle.

I acknowledged to the universe that I was open to the experience and allowed it to unfold.

Immediately after accepting the download, I felt my whole outlook alter. I'd been in dismay and I'd asked for help getting out of it. I was in dismay over something which, if I were to discuss it, could result in a light war and a division among lightworkers.

We're all agreed: No one wants that, except the deep state. Even if we have disagreements we need to commit to not allowing them to break our fundamental unity.

In any case, the dismay lifted.

Just as at Xenia, after watching some of *Frazzeldrip* and associated graphics (3) and having dropped right through the floor, the Company of Heaven gave me the rejuvenating experience of seeing the Self, now here I was, much more subtly being given another boost. (4)

\*\*\*

Wow. That's the first time I've been aware of a download and watched its impact on me. When the Company of Heaven says they're near us and assist us in unseen ways, I believe I may have just noticed one of them.

This also reflects on Michael saying that (A) they are always around us and assisting us, and (B) we'd have the energy we'd need to do the job when we needed it (this incident shows that happening in the moment).

I'd ordinarily not have noticed the download at all. I wouldn't have been looking for it, and wouldn't have made note of it if I had noticed it, but instead would be more focused on the satisfaction of some physical need or desire, like something to eat, something to drink, and so on.

I'm reassured and impressed by seeing a way in which help is given. When it becomes showtime, after abundance begins, this kind of knowledge is what will



allow me to proceed with confidence when so much will be new.

## Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 20, 2016.

(2) " The creative voice of God I heard resounding as Aum, the vibration of the Cosmic Motor." (Paramahansa Yogananda in AY, 141-3.)

“These things saith the Amen (Om), the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the Creation of God.” (Revelation 3:14). St. John here speaks of the Cosmic Om sounds as the faithful witness or proof of the running of the Cosmic Motor, the force which projected creation, and the vibration of its sound as it upholds creation. (Paramahansa Yogananda, Self-Realization Fellowship Lesson S2 P29, 3.)

"This Amen is the faithful witness in the beginning of creation -- that is, all vibrating creation is accompanied by the Cosmic Sound of Amen or Om or the Word or Holy Ghost, which is the first vibrating manifestation of God." (Paramahansa Yogananda, SCC, 2, 22.)

(3) On David Zublick's *Dark Outpost*, Sept. 17, 2018.

(4) The actual experience of the sight of the Self is described in:

- “We Are, All of Us, Innocent and Pure,” April 7, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/07/307247/>
- "Archangel Michael Explains What Happened at Xenia," Sept. 22, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/22/archangel-michael-explains-what-happened-at-xenia/>

## Service before Enlightenment – Part 1/2

January 29, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/01/29/service-before-enlightenment-part-1-2/>



In my reading with him on Jan. 18, 2020, Archangel Michael returned at my request to the question of unfoldment.

What he said on this occasion was enough to carry me from simple intellectual knowledge of the reasons for its slow pace to realization (though minor) of what the plan for me is.

I'll discuss his comments tomorrow. But before I do, I'd like to review what Michael and the Mother have previously said.

The reason I discuss it here is that the same circumstances may apply to many lightworkers who've agreed to lead in some area. Their unfoldment may also be toned down or moderated so as not to take them out of synch with those they have agreed to serve or serve with.

This is an intimate subject for me and I share it only to make the point that we lightworkers have already ascended in other lifetimes. I'm going to quote those discussions at length because I think others may find themselves reflected in them.

We've agreed to don the Third-Dimensional body to assist with this Ascension. Therefore we don't have to worry that we'll miss out: we'll return to our ascended state when we finish our service here.

If we weren't ascended already, we'd be concerned with our own Ascension and unable to focus on service. If we'd ascended already, we're more likely to show up willing to serve, in my opinion.

The process of understanding why I was being held back (that was my thought about it) began when I started to suspect my spiritual experiences were being truncated.

When I asked Archangel Michael and the Divine Mother about it, they agreed that the experiences were toned down.

Michael first acknowledged truncating my experience in 2012. That year I had an experience that ordinarily would have been Brahmajnana. (1) But it lacked the dimension of bliss and so was simply like watching a movie. (2) I asked him about it:

Steve: [Emptiness of mind] was followed next by what appeared to be the kundalini completing its circuit at the seventh chakra. Is that in fact what happened?

Archangel Michael: Yes. ... That is what you did.

Steve: Hmm, interesting! ... I felt that it had been muted, toned down.

AAM: When you use the term “dramatic enlightenment experiences” [as I did earlier], you are talking about Nirvana. You are talking about the unity of all with One.

This is not to say that you will not experience that, but you cannot — well, you can if you wish; if it is the choice to - simply remain in that state of unity, of One [and] be fully conscious and in service, in action. (3)

OK. I have now gotten at an intellectual level that I cannot serve and live in the state that Brahmajnana brings on. Mine isn't deep knowledge yet, not deep enough to motivate action. But I've only gotten the matter intellectually.

Michael continued:

So, it is a toning down, if anything. It really is the middle ground. It is the

intersection. It is the place where the third is not a memory, but it is not a burden. And you see the clarity of the old dis-illusions, and you see with clarity the sense of oneness.

You know that enlightenment is right there in front of you. It is yours to access. But if you are in service, you will not choose to live there. ...

You can think of it as keeping two feet firmly on the ground. (4)

So I now had confirmation that this experience at least had been toned down.

The only part of what he said that really sank in was "you can think of it as keeping two feet firmly on the ground." OK, I added to my understanding the fact that Michael wants me to keep both feet on the ground. That was helpful. But still the whole matter had not completely clicked. It had not reached realization.

Tomorrow I'd like to watch the process deepen as the Divine Mother acknowledges truncating a fourth-chakra enlightenment experience.

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Brahmajnana or God-Realization occurs when the kundalini reaches the seventh chakra. It's also called kevalya nirvikalpa samadhi and is the culminating experience of the Third-Dimensional seven-chakra system.

It's not Ascension, which is a full and permanent heart opening called sahaja samadhi, beyond the seven-chakra system. Buddha called it arahantship, short of Buddhahood.

(2) Bliss lifts us up, making realization possible and deepening the realization the more bliss is experienced.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 14, 2012.

(4) Loc. cit.

## Service before Enlightenment – Part 2/2

January 30, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/01/30/service-before-enlightenment-part-2-2/>



(Concluded from Part 1, yesterday.)

The Divine Mother then acknowledged truncating a 2018 fourth-chakra, Sight of the Self experience I had at Xenia Retreat Center:

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought [it was]. ... The Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. The fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated. ...

DM: It was not is brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: It is to keep you in sync with your readers...

But let me be very clear about that. If you had seen the light as it actually is, yes, a million, billion suns... You would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, "I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (1)

Yes, what she says is undoubtedly true. So the experiences are truncated to keep me from wandering off to a cave to finish the job. I got that at a deeper level this second time. But not yet up to realization - minor or major.

On Martin Luther King Day 2020, inspired by his address, I got their explanations at the experiential and minor-realization levels (not necessarily as deep as I'd like yet, but deep enough to motivate action).

And I did, out of contemplating what Michael said in my last reading, Jan. 18, 2020.

He said:

"I remind you that you are a pillar, that you [are] not [to] venture too far ahead of where people are, both individually in terms of your smaller circle but also in terms of the collective." (2)

Is that why the truncated experiences are happening?

The penny dropped this time.

Of course. I forgot. I'm a pillar. I'm here till the end. I work with the stragglers, the recovering, and the undecided. I need to stay on the same level.

He described me as multidimensional and I protested that I didn't feel multidimensional. He replied:

"A very large quotient, shall we say, of you is living ... in the higher-dimensional realm.

"Then there is a part of you that is in the morass of the chaos and the lower-dimensional realm because that's where the work is." (3)

Ohhhhh-kay! I've been suspecting recently that what Michael says is the case for all of us. We're all of us on at least the Fifth Dimension but we don't realize it yet and so we orient towards the lower dimensions.

Matthew Ward explained our situation here:

"Although Earth and all of her residents are in fourth density location-wise, the majority of the populace still is within third density awareness-wise. (4)

Therefore I exist as the everyday consciousness unaware of the presence of my other dimensional aspects. While I'm ascending, they're descending. OK, I can get that too.

I do sense a deeper quiet within myself than appears on the surface. I feel a deep certainty that things will work out. None of this is decided on the basis of evidence. It's all how I feel and what I'm inwardly certain of. Accessing the certainty and the higher dimensions inside of me is just starting to unfold in me.

The second thing that clicked in what he said was his phrase "because that's where the work is." Of course. Why couldn't I see that?

I agreed to be where the work is.

I assert that you may very well find yourself in the same position as I'm in. You may have experiences that seem to have been toned down or not as spectacular as you might have expected. Perhaps you wonder why things are not going as fast as you'd expect them to.

I believe that a version of what is happening to me is also happening to others, to preserve our ability to serve.

To summarize:

Based on my research, I assert that we lightworkers have come down from higher dimensions, forsaking our states of being and inhabiting Third-Dimensional,

human bodies, to assist with this Ascension.

We're already ascended and will return to our realms when we've finished our various voluntary assignments.

While here on Earth, we're not intended to be like the typical seeker after enlightenment, *unless that's specifically in our mission as it will be for some lightworkers.*

This is not a lifetime given to the personal enlightenment of many of us, as noble as that is.

It's a lifetime of service. Enlightenment will come as well, but in our case from participating in this Ascension and from the spiritual practice of karma yoga, seva, or service.

I've also tried to demonstrate going from intellectual knowledge of why the pace of my unfoldment is what it is to experiential knowledge and then to (minor) realized knowledge.

I now realize - not just intellectually or emotionally - that I signed on to be a pillar and a servant and that that determines the pace and extent of my unfoldment.

Finally, the discussions reported here show us that the archangels and the Mother tailor our enlightenment experiences to keep them consistent with our agreed-upon roles and missions. These were negotiated before we were born and in some cases eons ago.

If on the other hand you're a lightworker for whom enlightenment is your mission, knowing the central role the archangels and the Mother play in our enlightenment experiences, I'd be remiss if I failed to point out the advisability of asking them for enlightenment. In a free-will universe, one must "ask and ye shall receive, knock and the door will be opened."

### **Footnotes**

(1) Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.



(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 18, 2020.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) Matthew's Message, October 19, 2014, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.

# Lightworkers and Enlightenment

April 4, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/04/04/lightworkers-and-enlightenment-part-12/>



*Credit: [higherperspective.com](http://higherperspective.com)*

There are considerations that make it undesirable to simply grant that all lightworkers quickly experience the higher states of enlightenment.

These include cosmic consciousness, God-Realization and Sahaja Samadhi. (1) The most important consideration is that people who experience those states may choose not to serve.

I've known cases of enlightenment where lightworkers have abandoned existing plans to stay with and enjoy the bliss. So I asked AAM:

Steve Beckow: I have another question for you, and that's that I've said to readers, we may not be going through dramatic enlightenment experiences because we're supposed to be serving. Could you comment on that please? ...

Archangel Michael: When you use the term "dramatic enlightenment experiences," you are talking about Nirvana. You are talking about the unity of all with One.

It is not to say that you will not experience that, but you cannot — well, you can if you wish, if it is the choice to simply remain in that state of unity, of One — but you cannot be fully conscious and in service, in action, if that is where you are.

So, it is a toning down, if anything. It really is the middle ground. It is the intersection. It is the place where the third is not a memory, but it is not a burden. (2)

In the circumstance that AAM describes, we see enlightenment right there in front of us and yet we leave it there and make the choice to serve. Anyone familiar with the Bodhisattva vow - to remain outside Nirvana until all have entered it - can recognize this version of it. AAM continues:

AAM: And you see the clarity of the old dis-illusions, and you see with clarity the sense of oneness. You know that enlightenment is right there in front of you. It is yours to access. But if you are in service, you will not choose to live there.

SB: That's the kind of very difficult distinction that I've been trying to make, that something will be happening spiritually, yes, but it won't be happening in a way that ends our ability to serve.

AAM: That is exactly correct.

SB: All right.

AAM: You can think of it as keeping two feet firmly on the ground. (3)

Keeping two feet on the ground means that we don't go so far into enlightenment that we lose contact with our physical body or the setting, making it impossible to serve. Or lose the drive to serve and wish simply to meditate. Ours is an active life this time around. We're building Nova Earth, a world that works for everyone.

There are also *lightholders* who do meditate. Their soul contract is to anchor the light and love on the planet.

But *lightworkers* have a commitment, usually, to building the new world and the new society. AAM describes how we manage our juggling act, our embracing of

both enlightenment and service.

AAM: Now, while your being is expanding, while you are having a greater sense of unity, of connectedness, of the understanding and being of the cosmos, you will also feel your human self, your physical and your fields, so that you can continue on in service, in what we would call human service.

Because if you fully enter into the bliss, into the One, you will not be interested in returning and serving. It will be a different experience and it is not the experience that you have selected and chosen for yourself at this time. (4)

AAM tells us that, if we were born fully enlightened into the physical body, we might feel separate from those we wish to serve.

AAM: If you came with full capacity and meaning, yes, vision, the hearing, the knowing, the full memory, the access, all of the above, and you were to communicate to the humans, to the collective, there would be a sense of separation.

That is why you, as so many, have been kept under cover. And we don't mean that in a limited way. Because you have the human experience with that sense at times of limitation, at times of frustration.

And so when you turn to your brothers and sisters, it is as one. Now, even as you are part of that, you are raising the vibration by who you are, by what you do. And yes, dear friend, the vision will come. It will absolutely come. (5)

Please read that as if it applies to you because it applies to many if not most of us, as individual as we are.

I have the readings but my intention is to share them as widely as possible so that you can re-create the experience of the reading for yourself. All lightworkers are higher-dimensional beings so these words apply generally, not just to me.

In mid-2013, he explained to me a cryptic comment the Arcturians made, that I was not supposed to become too enlightened. What on Earth did that mean? AAM

observed:

AAM You did not come to live as a guru in a western or eastern manner, and so that is what is meant by that comment.

Part of our recommendation to you is to play, to laugh, to enjoy, to be physical, so that you are anchored in the physical reality because you are here to be a transition point and to be able to show people how to do both.

If you were completely involved in your full awakening, you in very great likelihood would not be forming a platform with me. You would be off somewhere in an ashram meditating.

So that is what we have meant. Ground yourself. Be human and love the experience of being in form.

SB Boy. Eat, drink and be merry.

AAM It is difficult, no?

SB: Yes. (6)

Difficult because I have a monk's proclivities. Although I've added a few twists along the way.

But the same applies to all of us. If we had too much spiritual awakening too soon, we might in all likelihood focus on our spiritual practice and we wouldn't do the work of lightworkers. And lightworkers is who we came to be.

(To be concluded tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Cosmic consciousness occurs when the kundalini energy reaches the sixth or brow chakra. It results in the first knowledge of the Mother, the energy within all of creation. God-Realization or Brahmajnana occurs when the kundalini reaches the seventh or crown chakra. It results in the first knowledge of the Father, the energy that transcends creation. Sahaja samadhi occurs when the kundalini reaches the spiritual heart, on the other side of the aperture called the hridayam. It constitutes the end of Ascension and is a permanent heart opening and our natural state of

existence.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 14, 2012.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) Loc. cit.

(5) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 18, 2011.

(6) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 6, 2013.

# Fully and Forever in This Wonderful Space of Higher-Dimensional Love

February 25, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/02/25/fully-and-forever-in-this-wonderful-space-of-higher-dimensional-love/>



*The Self exists in the deepest reach of the heart, called the seat of the soul. Credit: Ute Possega Rudel.*

I'm pretending that I get one chance to communicate. It's like: If the whole world were listening, what would you say - that kind of thing?

THE most important thing I can do with this marvelous opportunity is to try again to put into words what higher-dimensional love is and is like. There's nothing more important than love.

I try and I try and I try ... and I fail. I hope I fail gloriously. But higher-dimensional love will not fit into third-dimensional language. The lexicon itself isn't sensitive enough. There just aren't words for it. (1)

There are none for the sudden transformation in a person when the higher form of love hits. And how you feel when it fills you up and then goes on to fill up

everywhere you look?

That description may not be helpful though. So let me put clothes on the invisible. I have to be impressionistic rather than precise.

I can tell you about love's impact, what it feels like, etc., but not what love is.

I experienced higher-dimensional love after a heart opening on March 13, 2015. When you realize that "THIS *is* love; THIS *is* what they're all talking about," a feeling of exquisite ecstasy comes over you.

Archangel Michael told me in a reading, that same day, that the experience was gifted to me because (A) I asked for it, (2) (B) I had cleared a space through vasana work, (C) I had been breathing love up from my heart and sending it out to the world, greasing the machine, and (D) because I was at the time passionately in love.

After a heart opening, one may be hit by an inner tsunami of love. You wouldn't believe how fast your cares - Can we afford the rent? Should I take that job? - just blow off you and disappear in the face of it.

Let go of any thoughts of rushing water. That'd knock you over. This tsunami has no physical impact; its impact is spiritual. Your spirit soars and your cares are forgotten.

Oh, this is all right, you say. Now I know what the masters were talking about. (3)

Well, yes, this is a glimpse of Ascension. Love *is* the substance of the higher planes. This is the Ocean of Love we're all going diving in.

When I spent time in it after the heart opening, I was only aware of myself as a point of awareness. Everything else was love. As a point of awareness, I had no mass, no materiality. You could therefore say that love was every thing.

The Father is simple and passive awareness; the Mother is dynamic and universal love. As a point of awareness, I was the Child of God in its simplest form, (4) in the womb of the Mother's endless love.

How did I feel? Aside from being filled with love? I was fully me. No question of



authority. No fear of anything.

Deeply satisfied with all I saw, happy, elevated, blissful, I could not conceive of a better place. (5)

I've wracked my brain once again and still cannot find the right words to describe love's nature, only the ecstasy, the thrill, and the tremendous gratitude we'll all feel when all of us are fully and forever in the wonderful space of this higher-dimensional blessing.

### **Footnotes**

(1) And I've listened to love songs, read love poems, been in love. But our love is like sugar and water compared to the champagne of that love.

(2) Ask and ye shall receive; knock and the door shall be opened. By the Law of Freewill, we must ask if we want the experience.

(3) In fact the person who ascends "knows" more than most masters I'm aware of. Most masters experienced seventh-chakra enlightenment or Brahmajnana. Ascension is beyond that, beyond the seven-chakra system; it culminates in an enlightenment experience known as Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi. Ramana Maharshi and Franklin Merrell-Wolff are examples of a masters who ascended.

(4) The Child of God, which is what we all are, is called by different names in different religions: the soul, the Self, the Christ, the Atman, the Buddha nature, the mustard seed that grew into a great tree, the pearl of great price, the treasure buried in a field, etc.

Its simplest form is pure awareness. That spark of awareness is piled upon by several bodies and is talking through a physical body which is both dense and limited in its experiential range.

Having been outside my body, I can tell you that the physical body is a very limited conductor of refined emotions. No wonder we rarely feel this love.

(5) Until the experience of love yielded to bliss.

## Right Back Out Again!

June 9, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/06/09/right-back-out-again/>



What happens after the prodigal child returns to the Father and is accepted home again?

Uhhhh..... Mother/Father God sends her/him right back out again.

This is the version of events we hear from the Mother, the celestials, and the galactics. It doesn't line up with our orthodoxy, which is that, with merger, we cease to exist as individuals that God may be All in all.

It doesn't line up with my vision, in which the Father and Child merged and that was that. But what do I know?

Let's listen instead to the galactic ascended masters and the Divine Mother on this brand new version of ultimate events.

SaLuSa introduces the notion of a homecoming or merger:

"You might ask where do we stand as far as evolution is concerned, and we

would reply that we as member civilizations of the Galactic Federation have already ascended. We continue to evolve, and will do so until we find ourselves at One with the Source of All That Is." (1)

"At One with the Source of All That Is." That's it, Merger, at-one-ment.

SaLuSa validates our final merger or homecoming with God, but doesn't say here that we re-emerge.

Mike Quinsey, who channeled SaLuSa and now channels his Higher Self, did say so on Feb. 14, 2020: "In the scheme of things you periodically return to the Godhead, only to be sent out again for further experience." (2)

"... only to be sent out again for further experience"? The first time I heard that, I sat bolt upright in my chair. What? Rewind the tape.

It was like the day I realized that Brahmajnana was not "full and complete" enlightenment, that Sahaja, decades later to be known as Ascension, was farther still and that the horizon stretched limitlessly unto glory.

But the Divine Mother is the final authority. She's the creator, preserver, and transformer of life. What does she say about the way she designed it?

"Now, your question to me is, are there millions of emanations? And my answer, sweet one, is no, there are not. They are very specifically placed in what you would think of as universal or global roles, and they are positioned to do the work that the specific archangel or master has chosen to do, decided to do, committed to do — for me — throughout eternity, or until such time as they return. In which case they will begin again, regardless." (3)

Whoa down! "In which case they will begin again, regardless." Oh my gosh.

That extends my view of our lives as individuals an unimaginable length of time. And the Mother says, no, it's just an instant.

"This is the beginning, not the end. Each of you, each of you is infinite and eternal. Will the day come in terms of what you think of as time, when you will simply re-emerge? Yes. But even that is an instant." (4)

Have you ever made marshmallows around a campfire? You know how, after you toast it, you knead the marshmallow until it's a messy mass? And then you eat it? My fundamental belief structure is being kneaded like that.

So, OK, change in the Prime Directive. You no longer go home and that's it; you're done. New directive: Now you go home, have a rest, and go right back out again! Yes, sir, ma'am!

Said St. Germaine: "You see, all the rules have changed. ... That is the old paradigm." (5) I get it!

When I asked Michael a question about Sahaja, he replied:

"When it was written it was absolutely correct. But as you also know, the governing rules have shifted and changed." (6)

Yes, they have. Finally I asked him directly:

Steve: Is this new? Is the realm that we're building and taking our physical bodies with us to altogether new?

Archangel Michael: Yes, it is brand new.

Steve: ... Brand new, and the rules have changed?

AAM: That is correct. (7)

So added to the fact that there are no road signs is the fact that everything you knew up till now may no longer apply.

What did St. John say?

"Without a foothold you must seek Him out - no face nor form, alone - tasting there something I don't know that one may come on randomly. " (8)

Tasting something I don't know that one may come on randomly. At a time of the Divine choosing. Without a foothold. Pseudo-Dionysius would say in total darkness of the senses. (9)

Not that way for a lifetime. Just for a moment of realization. One moment of total stillness.

Be still and know that I am....

I'm pretty sure that rule will never change.

### **Footnotes**

(1) SaLuSa, July 14, 2010, at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(2) Mike Quinsey's Higher Self, Feb. 14, 2020, at [http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First\\_Contact/Channeled\\_Messages\\_by\\_Mike\\_Quinsey.htm](http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm).

(3) "The Divine Mother: Each and Every One of You Carries Divine Might," June 17, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-divine-mother-each-and-every-one-of-you-carries-divine-might/>

(4) "The Divine Mother on the Divine Plan" from 2012, reposted Nov. 11, 2015, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/11/11/the-divine-mother-on-the-divine-plan/>.

(5) "Transcript: Heavenly Blessings – St. Germaine on Where to Look for Results," channeled by Linda Dillon, July 15, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/30/transcript-heavenly-blessings-st-germaine-on-where-to-look-for-results-aired-july-15-2014/>.

(6) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 17, 2017.

(7) Ibid., Jan. 20, 2016.

(8) St. John of the Cross in Willis Barnstone, trans., *The Poems of Saint John of the Cross*. New York: New Directions, 1972; c1968, 87.

(9) Total darkness of the senses is the real meaning of a dark night of the soul, not an overwhelming burden of troubles.

Pseudo-Dionysius suggests what it is we realize:

"The Cause of all is above all and is not inexistent, lifeless, speechless, mindless. It is not a material body, and hence has neither shape nor form, quality, quantity, or weight. It is not in any place and can neither be seen nor touched. It is neither perceived nor is it perceptible. It suffers neither disorder nor disturbance and is overwhelmed by no earthly passion. It is not powerless and subject to the disturbances caused by sense perception. It endures no deprivation of light. It passes through no change, decay, division, loss, no ebb and flow, nothing of which the senses may be aware. None of all this can either be identified with it nor attributed to it." (Pseudo-Dionysius in Cohn Luibheid, trans., *Pseudo-Dionysus, His Complete Works*. New York and Mahwah: Paulist Press, 1989, 141.)

# **The Company of Heaven on the Co-Creative Process**

# Archangel Michael: On the Divine Co-Creative Partnership – Part 1/2

February 12, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/12/archangel-michael-divine-co-creative-partnership-part-12/>



In this two-part series, I'd like to delve deeper into the divine co-creative partnership, since all lightworkers will sooner or later be involved in co-creating with the celestials, just as I apparently am doing.

Let's start by looking at what Michael has said about the co-creative process. In Aug. 2015, he stressed with me the importance of co-creation, calling it "a very key ingredient ... of [building] Nova Earth." (1)

If we still have our vasanas intact when abundance comes, the effort to build Nova Earth together could implode, he suggested in 2013.

"You would have people breaking down. You would have systems breaking down. Systems of communication. The new realm is based on the ability to deal with and create change – to co-create Nova Earth and come from a place of love. ...

"Love, the true anchoring of it, when you have been in a world that has been highly abusive, where many are still frightened, to express [oneself honestly] is a courageous, courageous act. And it is not always popular, but it is necessary." (2)



The way we'll work together as lightworkers will resemble the way the celestials work with each other, he told me: "Last night, I spoke with your dear friend Stephen Cook. And I spoke to him about our family and how the archangels work together. That is how you will work together." (3)

The way it needs to proceed, he told me, was that "you make suggestions. ... But suggestions are not commands. So bring forth your suggestions in a collaborative way that you are prepared to hear 'no' to and let go." (4)

In Aug. of 2014 he told me that co-creative abilities were being activated and why they were happy about that.

"What is ... occurring ... is the activation of your deeper talents and co-creative abilities which we are dying for you to activate because as soon as [they are] activated, you can see us, you can feel us, you can co-create with us and we are off to the races." (5)

Later that same year, he told me that "it is time for a variety of people ... to be stepping up, assuming greater responsibilities, fuller roles, and be co-creating, not merely the platform, but Nova Earth." (6)

In Aug. 2015 he had a reading with Hope Chest President Karen Wilson and gave her these suggestions:

"What is happening is that ... there is still a human hesitancy about taking the quantum leap.

"What [people] are doing is they are thinking about bringing forth this creation, which is a co-creation in every sense of the word; then they are trying to translate it into the old paradigms, into their old framework of deservingness and lack, rather than jumping forward and creating the new.

"Now, seldom would I ever suggest this to the masses but I do suggest this to you and to those that you entrust with this.

"Those hesitant beings that are afraid to leap the Grand Canyon, give them a little nudge. Not pushing them off the cliff but perhaps a hand on the shoulder, a hand on the back and a little nudge. That is how close you are."  
(7)

A year later he was discussing us entering our "creative phase."

"You are moving into the phase of creation, into moving from the understanding of what it means to be in your transformative love, in ascension, in unity consciousness, etc., etc., etc., into leadership, into stewardship, into the co-creation with us and with human beings, the collective, the practicality of bringing into form what has been discussed for eons.

"We have turned to you, and I mean you, my beloved friend and brother, and you collectively, and asked you to bring your talents, your hearts, your resources, everything you have to creation and so this greater understanding of 'keep going' - because your tangible creation is your writing, is our writing.

"But you will find yourself talking more about what action looks like and what creation looks like and how it demonstrates into physical form, into what people think of as the physical realm, which is not the old Third but is a manifestation into physicality." (8)

I said earlier that the Archangels were working with us as a parent would with a child on a tricycle. In 2013, he used the image of training wheels to describe how the Archangels are working with us, developing our creative abilities:

"We could never, in financial or any terms, pay you enough for your service. The zeros would be to infinity. But there is this sense also: Well, I am doing the work and if I am worthy, why are you not supporting me?"

"But underneath that is also a feeling and belief that you are not being supported.

"So it is, yes, dig deeper. It is also more letting go. But it is also embracing the fact that it will be there. And I may not know exactly how or why or the mechanics and perhaps I do not need to. But it will be there because I am part of infinite creation. And that is the paradigm and the energy that you hold.

"You do it beautifully in your writing, in your work, in the platform that we have built.

"And when you hold that, it communicates effortlessly like the flow of water over stone to everyone you encounter personally and otherwise." (9)

When a small sum of money came in for the team, he reminded me that co-creating small sums was no different than co-creating large sums.

"You say to me: but Michael, but Lord, if I am to hold that energy, what do I do when the money isn't there? And I do not want to live in an illusion where I am being foolhardy in pretending that the money is going to be there when it isn't on the table.

"We are helping you to co-create in full partnership in ways that perhaps you haven't thought of before. And you have laughed with the channel and you have said: Oh, but this was little sums of money. But what I say to you is that it does not matter if it is little sums or millions and millions of dollars.

"The effort, the energy, the sharing, the sense of community and being your brother's keeper - that is the energy. That is what you are doing.

"So you are working your training wheels with the little bits of money so that you are ready for the millions." (10)

As the energies rise and our powers increase, the celestials are training us to use them for the highest good of the planet.

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 3, 2015.

(2) Ibid., April 17, 2013.

(3) Ibid., Dec. 18, 2012.

(4) Ibid., Aug. 3, 2015.

(5) Ibid., Aug. 1, 2014.

(6) Ibid., Nov. 21, 2014.

(7) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Karen Wilson through Linda Dillon, Aug. 15, 2015.

(8) Ibid., Aug. 12, 2016.

(9) Ibid., March 8, 2013.

(10) Loc. cit.

(11) Loc. cit.

## Archangel Michael: On the Divine Co-Creative Partnership - Part 2/2

Feb. 13, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/13/archangel-michael-divine-co-creative-partnership-part-22/>



(Concluded from Part 1.)

He went on to make the interesting assertion that I was learning "the conversion factors":

AAM: You are learning the conversion factors.

SB: What does that mean Lord – the conversion factors?

AAM: Of energy into whatever you wish. You already know it, because you convert pure air into energy, into thought, into inspiration, into these funny little letters on a computer screen called writing. That is the conversion factor. Now you are learning it about money. (1)

There were areas I was not to go into. Co-creating did not mean battling with others who hold viewpoints I don't share, he told me in 2011.

"We are not asking you to be in the fray. This is important that you understand.

"Because the fray is not where the truth will lie. So, yes, there will be controversy the same way there is controversy whenever there is something unique and new introduced into the realm of human conscious experience.

"But we don't want you to be front and center in the controversy or the fray. We want you to be that voice of reason, of balance, and of clarity.

"That is exactly why you were chosen for this role. There are many, and I observe them as do many of us, who want to jump on their horse. And what happens when you are doing that, not that there is not need at times for defenders of various positions and rights, but what it often is it creates a continuity of the duality. It is a continuity of the old. And what is not what we are co-creating with you. It is a very different paradigm." (12)

What prevents us from taking up the celestials' invitation to co-creative partnership? AAM says it's the fear of failing, being ridiculed, rejected, etc. (2)

AAM: You are at a point in human evolution, planetary evolution where everything is in alignment. Now what does that mean? It means a sacred, divine, eternal, infinite moment which translates in human form not as what you really call a moment, what we would refer to as several months, where humanity can fully transform but not by clinging and saying,

"I won't step forward any further because I am too afraid, I'm too angry, I am afraid of looking like a fool." That is a very big core issue for many, looking foolish.

S: Being conned, looking foolish and being rejected

AAM: Being abandoned, being betrayed, being conned, stepping out and believing that they were part of something big only to find out that they are alone, abandoned and isolated, separated from Source. So many are not taking the step and if the light-workers don't take the step then who does?

We are reaching down, your Star Brothers and Sisters are reaching down, as far as we can [consistent with the universal law of free will]. That's why we wish you could see the unseen as it were. We are inches away from one

another. All we can say and what the ascended masters have been working on, what you would think of as night and day, "Is please don't quit!" (3)

Thus working co-creatively with the celestials is a key ingredient in building Nova Earth. Working that way is working in the same way the celestials work with each other.

Many are hesitant to engage with the Archangels for fear of being ridiculed or rejected. But if lightworkers don't take up the invitation and challenge, the attempt to build a new world will collapse. We are a vital part of this process because the Divine Plan says that only incarnated beings can make decisions for the wellbeing of Earth.

We need not only to keep going, but to assume greater and greater responsibilities, leaving our core issues, fears, and hesitancy behind.

This then is the process of co-creative partnership a Michael outlines it.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Ibid., April 26, 2011.

(2) I can vouch for that. Even introducing the topic of divine co-creative partnership was confronting for me. Who am I to be writing this, I said to myself? What do I know about it? Am I not being arrogant and self-important?

(13) Ibid., Aug. 1, 2014.

# Archangel Michael: It is Time to Co-create Together. Are You Ready?

Jan. 18, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/01/18/archangel-michael-it-is-time-to-co-create-together-are-you-ready/>



*I don't think one could ask for a fuller discussion of what the Company of Heaven looks for in the way of service and, sometimes, leadership from us than this discussion from Archangel Michael in 2015.*

---

“Transcript: Archangel Michael – On Mastery and Leadership, April 16, 2015,” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/04/25/transcript-archangel-michael-on-mastery-and-leadership-april-16-2015/>.

---



Archangel Michael: You came in your mastery – and I am addressing all of you. You came in your mastery to this incarnation. And most of you shake your head and shy away.

Now we used to - and I am talking about, oh a decade ago - we used to tease you and say you were masters in the making. We called you the M&M's and we teased you and began, back then, planting the seed so that you would begin to get used to this whole idea of mastery.

And then you shy away and you say, “Well I am not St. Germaine, I am most certainly not Jesus Sananda. I am not St. Francis. I am not Serapis Bey or Sanat Kumara.” And your humility, which is charming and a sacred virtue, is beautiful. But in that humility, do not fall into false humility where you deny the truth of who you really are.

It is time my beloved friends, to delve deeper. Yes, you have heard about your soul mission, your ray, your colors – all of this. But you have need also as a starting point in this discussion of mastery, to unequivocally without any fear, to look in delight, at who you really are and not deny – you have been given many labels, many assignments, some are Earth keepers, you my beloved brother are a communicator...you are a warrior.

There are many in my legion of blue who are peaceful warriors, each acting in a different way; some are communicators, some travel with me in the dark of the night to the most horrendously dark places, some of you work on the home front literally and theoretically, some of you are transforming the ideas of wars between kingdoms.

Each of you has a unique piece of this puzzle, of this unfoldment of the Mother's intention. And you carry, yes, the broad spectrum of talents, but also the very particular talents that you have mastery of.

Stop hiding.

We need, yes need, our partners front and center. So often you have said to us, “Where is the company of heaven? How are they assisting us?” We are right here with you in this unfoldment, every step of the way in love. Nothing else. Yes, the side effects, the elements of love, peace, joy, passion and compassion and patience and stamina – all of these are part and particle, subatomic fibers of love of the essence of Mother.

We are right next to you. So our question is, our request is, will you step forward in the truth with us? The Mother has deigned and designated a new group, very recently as ‘guardians of the truth’, and this is a pivotal role in the unfoldment of Nova Earth: that there can be no falsehood. That my blue truth, Gabrielle’s golden truth, Maitreya’s magenta truth – all of it shines brightly.

So what does it mean to step forward in the leadership? It means courageously, with exceptional valor, not only holding the truth of who you are and standing back, but beginning – yes, with discernment, but perhaps more vociferously than you ever have – declaring what you know to be true.

SB: If this is my opportunity to jump in, Lord. First of all, let me speak for lightworkers in saying that we gladly step forward to serve in any way you require. We’d like to know from you what roles you require? And that will come, I’m not saying right here and now. But can you tell us what mastery is?

AAM: You will be surprised at the simplicity of my answer. Mastery is the acceptance, surrender, and embodiment in form of you – as design, as love.

SB: Is that by a process of emergence, breakthrough? How does that happen?

AAM: It is through the process of surrender. It is the process of elimination. It is the process of illumination into emergence. And that is where you are, most of you, right now. That is why we are saying if you are not there, do the elimination and come into emergence. We are here to help.

And through the emergence: then you have become what you have thought of as the ascended being, the mastery of your being, of who you are in that mastery, in that emergence into the truth – because there is only one truth. There’s not this truth or that truth. There’s not this love or that love.

When you emerge and stay in that frequency, in that energy, then what happens is the whole tableau: the whole realm of understanding of what you think of as enlightenment or vision or wisdom opens up so that you are not seeking elsewhere. That does not mean that the honoring of unique qualities, of the contributions that every single being has given to this become of no meaning; in fact they gain greater meaning because you truly begin to see in your mastery the fullness and the mastery of all.

SB: Can I tell you one difficulty I have in this, thinking about this whole topic, Lord?

AAM: Yes.

SB: Well, supposing we have thousands and thousands of masters and leaders. Who is there rowing the boat?

AAM: The master oarsman is rowing the boat.

SB: [laughing] Okay. So masters on the oars, masters at the helm.

AAM: Master cooks, master chefs, master caretakers, master nurturers. We are not saying, you have the expression, “All chiefs and no Indians.” That is not what we are saying. There are many, in fact the majority who have chosen to come in a service...and I mean in this sense, a practical service role. And then there are those that have chosen to be in leadership, in what you think of as a leadership role.

But part of mastery is knowing who you are and what you excel at and what makes your heart absolutely burst and sing with joy. And for some it is being in that role as oarsman, as the support, because that is what they want to do. That is the role they chose to serve the Mother.

Now, that doesn't mean that in future times they will not choose to be a leader in a future ascension. It just means that they have chosen, in this incarnation, that their mastery will be in a certain role. But to deny the role, to deny what truly is your truth, is dismissing yourself.

There are many lightworkers who say, “I do not want to be in the limelight. I do not want to be front and center. That is not what I have chosen. It is not what I desire and it most certainly is not what my heart would be singing about.”

But let us use your example of oarsmen. If the leader is not keeping the tempo for those oars to go, it is not then incumbent upon only the leader to keep the rhythm of the oarsman. If you are an oarsman and you are in your mastery, and the rhythm is off and the flow therefore is not occurring, then as master oarsman do you not raise your hand and bring this to the attention of what is considered the leader? Of course you do. And that is the importance of everyone being in the place of their selection...of their choice.

It is not a matter of trying to fit everyone in a slot and saying, “Stay there,” because in the leadership paradigm that we are talking about, in the mastery paradigm, people ebb and flow. It is not a fixed, stratified structure because the mastery of one may be needed this week and the mastery of another needed next year. And

there has need to be in the collective, in the unified field, the willingness to adjust to that ebb and flow. That is what the new community looks like.

I know that you turn to me so often, but think of it on our side; I do not do everything, of course not! Each of us has our primary role, but there are many other things that each of us attends to on behalf of the Mother and in service to the Mother, and we never hesitate to bring forth the help of others as we need it and require it because we know of our strengths and weaknesses. Only Gabrielle would never admit to a weakness.

SB: If we were in the fifth dimension, all of this would be totally known and totally natural. We would be operating in this way just continually. But I think we are probably in the fourth dimension now if I'm correct, and there are still traces of ego. There are still creations to be made, vasanas to be removed. Is there a transitional teaching that we can have that could get us to this period...developing and allowing this mastery to emerge?

AAM: Yes. Stop thinking you are less than. Now I know that sounds like a very simple teaching, and yes it relates to core issues.

Now let us back up a little. Gaia is anchored in the seventh. So you have this saying, "Fake it 'til you make it." Put your feet in the seventh dimension of Christ consciousness and love. You are most certainly in the fourth, edging in the fifth. That is why so many of you are experiencing such rapid, and in many cases tumultuous issues of change including: the memory issues, the mental fogginess issues, some of the rapid 'change in body' issues.

Stop pretending. Stop pretending because it is not even real. It is an antiquated, outmoded belief system that you are in any way, shape or form, stuck anywhere or 'less than.'

Now the transitional healing that is going on right now, this is the Mother's plan to sweep through you. Yes again, stronger than ever...and lift you up into the higher dimension. So your transitional work every time something is coming up: is letting it go, surrendering it, relinquishing it and embracing that truth of who you are.

The choice is, "Do I want to be miserable? Do I want to be less-than? Do I want to be restricted mentally, emotionally, financially, situationally, environmentally? Do I want my freedom incubated?" And all of you are crying and screaming and declaring, "No we demand our freedom."

And part of that declaration...your declaration not only the Mother's...is that you are willing to step out of the shadows, not in an ego way, not in a way, "I know the truth. I am the light. I am the savior." You have had enough of saviors upon your planet to last many, many billions of years.

Mastery, leadership is not about becoming an egomaniac. It is about becoming the shepherd. It is about becoming the gentle leader who serves his people – her people – and shows them the way. And if it is the way to the table, if it is the way to the boat, if it is the way to their heart, then this is your way, this is the choice of your divinity and your mastery.

So the lesson, the true technique is to love yourself. When you anchor in your heart, when you anchor in the seat of your soul filled with the energy of the Mother, can you say and bring forth into your being, into your consciousness, into your everyday action, "I love myself. I honor myself. I am alright.

And if I misstep, if I take that misstep for a day or a week, do I forgive myself? Do I understand that I am learning something that will help the collective, that will build my compassion, that will show me, so that I can show others where not to go? Am I brave enough to share my missteps? Do I care enough about others to share my insights...not from a directive way, but from a way of compassion and humility and incredible patience?"

Because many of you who are on planet are masters, and part of that is you have a stubborn streak a mile long, and that is because you are sticking with it. This is a stellar quality, but sometimes you are reluctant to listen to the wisdom of others, so open your hearts and love yourself.

Love every aspect of who you are and who you have been, and then dive deeper and see really the truth of who you are. And if there is any trace vasana, core issue...surrender it. Let it go, because it is not of love. It has been a very powerful defense mechanism that you no longer need. It is time to co-create together. Are you ready?



# Archangel Michael on Co-Creative Partnership and Flow

February 25, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/25/286544/>



*In my reading with him (through Linda Dillon) on Feb. 17, 2017, Archangel Michael looked back with me on our recent excursion into co-creative partnership and laid out some important elements of it, chief among them "getting out of the way."*

*He describes "going with the flow" as what we should be aiming for, confirming for me something I suspected - that, while linearity might be the paradigm of the Third Dimension, "flow" is the paradigm of the higher dimensions we're gradually accustoming ourselves to.*

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 17, 2017.

---

Archangel Michael: You have been learning in a very practical way the process of co-creation with us.

Steve Beckow: I'm very much interested in that process, Lord.

AAM: It is not an esoteric study, although you also note that we have lead you back to some of the more esoteric material (1) but also the co-creation process because you need to know this.

As you go forth in the co-creation with us and on our behalf, by the way, of Nova Earth in physicality. It is important to know the practicality of that process as well.

So, yes, this is something that you are interested in and that we are interested in and you have need to have a fuller grasp of, let us put it that way.

But the biggest piece of this co-creative process, as you have learned, is getting out of the way. It is getting out of the way and at the same time participating, showing up and allowing the guidance to truly move you and co-create with you.

So often I have said to thee, "Follow your heart. What is your greatest desire? What is your grand passion?" These are important because you aren't led and planted or directed to a deep heart desire if it is not part and parcel of the journey that you have, can we say, roughed out prior to your arrival.

And that roughing out of the plan of course, has been done in tandem with all of us. So it is not a singular plan. And then that plan of course has been interwoven into the greater tapestry of the Mother.

So often humans tend to think that co-creation requires work. And "work" in your terminology has a sense of burden and drudgery, responsibility and heaviness.

Whereas for us when we talk about work it is not a term that is laden with all those things because our work is our passion. Our work, as you would think of it, is our joy. So we don't really go to work.

We tend to look at one another in the esoteric sense and say, "Well, what do you want to do today?" And that is also an ingredient of Nova Earth.



Now the human capacity tends to be quite stuck in duality where you are either working or you are taking time off. And in taking time off in that limited sense, you have to divvy it up in terms of spiritual work, or relationship, or play, or staring at the wall, etc.

Whereas in truth everything is unified and everything, in terms of your concept of a day or time, is in co-creative flow.

And so often, as you know, the most brilliant insights, the most brilliant ideas, the most pleasurable undertakings come when you are, not at rest, but in the relaxed state and, yes, sometimes in sleep because, as you also know, that is a very busy time.

So you have been engaged in understanding this co-creative process because as you become more busy - and that is a given - when we say busy we do not want to imply, "preoccupied." When you are preoccupied or distracted, you stop the flow of creation.

So it is about being present - yes, attending to whatever needs to be attended to, whether it is having a shower or buying a building - but it is not being distracted by that. You have this expression of "being in the flow."

But in truth you (and when I say "you" I mean the human collective but particularly at the head of that parade are the lightworkers) and so you are learning more about the joy, the pleasure, the ease, the grace of being in the flow.

And being in the flow is about creation and co-creation.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Like Sri Ramana Maharshi, for instance. I've had an acute interest lately in the books on enlightenment that I used to write *From Darkness Unto Light. A Dictionary of Enlightenment*. Is this his "esoteric leading"?

# Archangel Michael: Work Beside Us as Partners

November 9, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/11/09/archangel-michael-work-beside-us-as-partners/>



I'm writing an article on the Company of Heaven's comments that humanity was not ready years ago for some truths but they are now.

In the course of it, I came across what I feel is a remarkable conversation with Archangel Michael, through Linda Dillon, on how to approach the delicate matter of saying I work for an archangel.

There are many pitfalls to making that declaration, as true as it may be.

His answer is remarkable on a number of levels.

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 13, 2020.

---

Steve: How do I tell my employees, convince my employees and the bank and everyone else that I work with an Archangel? (Laughing) They're going to think me nuts!

AAM: I am not concerned about that.

Steve: No, I know you're not because you're living in bliss!

AAM: Well, what is to say that you are not living in bliss as well?

Steve: Well, by then I hope to be!... Because I'm gonna need it!

AAM: What you are asking is a discernment, what people can think of as a fine line. So no, you do not waltz into a bank and simply say, "I am working with an Archangel" because they will lock you up!

However, as relationships develop, as trust with certain individuals is built, when someone says to you, "where do you get these ideas from?" in a very discerning way and in a very grounded way, you simply refer to the fact that you listen to your heart and you listen to the divine and that you listen to your guides and guardians.

There is no need... I do not need the publicity and neither do you!

But let us also be very clear (no, we know that you do not want to be on the front page of any news screen) but as things are shifting, as the, shall we call it, new awareness, heightened awareness, interdimensional reality - because that is truly what we are talking about - as this truly anchors, not only in the heart, but in the thought patterns, the behaviour patterns of human beings, the idea of working with an Archangel is in fact going to be commonplace.

This sense of division is going to actually quite quickly disappear. The idea of a punishing deity that you need to earn favour with, curry favour with will change into the true knowing of what has always been the case, which is partnership.

You know that we have stated, the Mother has stated, I have stated, many of us have stated that our partnership in the old school was [in response to] a pleading for help. It was a desire like young, vulnerable children to be taken care of.

Now you have emerged into a different realm of existence where you work with us. Now that does not mean, let me be very clear, that we do not attend to you and that we do not take care of you.

But it is like the young adult that we do things in tandem together [with] so that you are coming to fully realize [more of reality] and in that be able to implement and work with us, beside us as partners rather than children.

# A Walking Billboard for Co-creative Partnership

June 8, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/06/08/355002/>



*Emblem of Michaelangelo & Partners*

Typically those who oppose an evil regime in its early years, like the opponents of Hitler, are pilloried and run out of society, as many whistleblowers have been. They find themselves operating underground to a greater or lesser degree.

Later, in those increasingly-evil days of WW2, critics were thrown into concentration camps and executed. Or simply killed on the spot.

But in a supposedly free society, I can surf the Internet and express myself without sanction (unless I harm another).

What has become the deep state since the days of Hitler can hide its secrets from me but there's strength in digital-warrior numbers. Many researchers uncovering a few facts and posting them makes up for any one researcher trying to find the carefully-concealed (and, now, often redacted) truth.

Michael says I'll be safe. And it's really our co-creative partnership that I wanted to talk about.

\*\*\*

I'm a walking billboard for co-creative partnership with the archangels. (1) Allow me please to turn from the deep state to discuss it.

I once asked Michael how I could prevent corruption in the Michaelangelo Fund. His humorous response is noteworthy:

Steve: How do I guarantee that corruption won't set in [in the Michaelangelo Fund]?

Archangel Michael: First of all (laughing), who do you think you are working with, dear heart?

Steve: I know. But I just need to hear the words. I need the reassurance! (2)

A few months later:

AAM: Do you think that I do not know what I'm doing?

Steve: Yes, who am I speaking to? I know, I know. (3)

So I do know who I'm speaking to. And I mean that not just as intellectual knowing but as experiential knowing. (It's not up to realized knowing yet.) (4)

The number of miracles he's created (5) leaves me in a place where I don't need "reminders" any more. I get the message. I see who I'm working for and with.

So my co-creative partner (and he can be yours as well), who keeps me safe, tells me that what I want to avoid is not as much danger as being bothered. That discussion is worth hearing:

Archangel Michael: You are ... creating a platform that is more visible, more present, should we say? The goal is to reach everybody. And as such, you become a target. (6)

AAM: I say this knowing you are fully protected: we want you flying under the radar. (7)

AAM: Of course you are safe. What you don't want is to be bothered. (8)

Oooohhhh-kay! Flying at tree-top level, here I go!

\*\*\*

Apparently, the mainstream media will be taken offline during the emergency broadcasts and the Internet, transferred to Starlink. I believe that, when it comes back online, it will have been cleansed of evil and criminality.

Michael told me years ago that the mainstream media would disappear and that the lightworker press would mature and assume its role. Hence his statement: "The goal is to reach everybody."

We might note what's happening at the Washington Post as an indicator of what the MSM is facing. WaPo CEO and Publisher Will Lewis told his staff:

"We are losing large amounts of money. Your audience has halved in recent years. People are not reading your stuff. I can't sugarcoat it any more." (9)

No assumption of responsibility for that failure from management of the Mockingbird press. (10)

In my view, social Darwinism (might is right) and empirical materialism (only what we can see, hear, touch is real) have reached the end of their utility. Social institutions like the media who choose to stay within those boxes will not be able to interpret future events to their readers and listeners.

Galactic visitors? Ascension? Interdimensionality?

Where in a Darwinist/empiricist world could the mainstream media say:

Archangel Michael: Our undertaking is the tracking of spiritual evolution to a higher realm of consciousness and that is the focus that we must always return to. (11)

And yet that *is* our undertaking.

No one is pushing a party line on us (and some have tried). I don't watch circulation figures. We're free of all of those worries and concerns.

And we're not selling anything. How's that for "off the grid"? We don't need to be a part of the current broken economic model. Instead we rely on your support alone for our bread and butter.

Free to envision and plan out what comes next. Free to dream of how to serve the world when the Reval hits. Free to express the longing for more and deeper experiences and realization.... And greatly sped along in our work by co-creative partnership and your support.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See *Grandeur Beyond Grandeur*:

*Toward a Cross-Cultural Spirituality Vol. 6: Our Enlightenment and Co-Creative Partnership* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Grandeur-Beyond-Grandeur-Enlightenment-and-Co-Creative-Partnership-6-3.pdf>

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 24, 2015.

(3) AAM, July 8, 2015.

(4) I'm referring to the three levels of knowledge: intellectual, experiential, and realizational.

(5) A saucepan with flames reaching to the ceiling instantly extinguished, two pieces of heavy concrete made weightless, a fatal electric shock "rerouted," to name a few.

(6) AAM, Nov. 30, 2011.

(7) AAM, Aug. 2, 2017.

(8) AAM, Sept. 2, 2016. Not a bad boss to work for, huh? Open to anyone! Inclusive club, not exclusive. Oh, and no fees, ever.

(9) Charlotte Klein, ““I Can’t Sugarcoat It Anymore”: Will Lewis Bluntly Defends Washington Post Shake-Up,” *Vanity Fair*, June 3, 2024 at <https://>



[www.vanityfair.com/news/story/washington-post-shakeup](http://www.vanityfair.com/news/story/washington-post-shakeup)

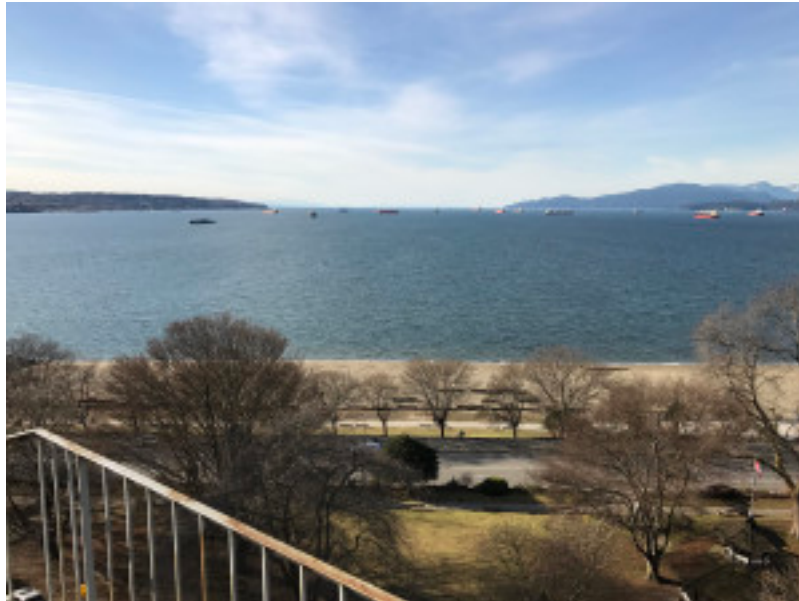
(10) The CIA took over most of the American press under Operation Mockingbird in the 1950s, I believe. Nowadays, I'm told, the CIA issues a morning directive on what stories to report and what to say.

(11) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 13, 2020.

# Feeling into the Divine Co-Creative Partnership

February 17, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/17/feeling-divine-co-creative-partnership-part-22/>



*View of English Bay from my balcony*

(Concluded from Part 2, yesterday.)

This is the emotional state I live in at the moment. This is the emotional truth for me, the experiential truth, the lived-in and lived-through truth.

If it were realized truth, I'd be saying that everywhere is home. But I only get "home" at present at the level of experience, rather than realization.

So the first report I want to make to you about this divine cocreative partnership is to relay the impression I have that we are working with extremely-capable partners on the other side.

We were told: Those who are with us are far stronger than those who are against us. It's just that we can't see our higher-dimensional allies.

Unemployed partners. Hungry-for-employment partners. Looking for work.

We're heading into an era in which our wishes will materialize. That's a feature of Fifth-Dimensional life, where thought creates.

Until Ascension happens, the Archangels are just nurturing the baby, training the infant, helping us with our tricycles, etc., until we're ready to step into our higher-dimensional adulthood, in which all things are possible.

\*\*\*

If you think of things from the standpoint of Ascension, then everyone over there, up there, wherever they are, wants this to work far worse than we do and they have far more ability to make things happen than any of our friends do.

BUT - and here's the rub - they must work through incarnated souls, out of respect to planetary free will. THAT'S US.

I assert that they worked through me and my friend in the course of this move to provide an instructive demonstration to others of how the divine cocreative partnership works. (Just re-read my articles from Dec. 27 to today for a diary of it.)

After I took the apartment and before I moved in, I told Michael in a reading that my rent responsibility was about to go up significantly. I was having serious sticker shock. Could he reassure me please?

He said:

“You will be absolutely fine. This is a walk of trust and a walk of hope. This is you practising but, yes, let me reassure you, my friend, you will be fine.”

This time I really got it. It is a walk of faith and trust and hope.

And now it seems so important to see that everyone else gets it too - that divine cocreative partnership works and is more essential to the well-working of our projects than the Reval is.

This process is no different than the Reval. Where do you think the money comes from, the Divine Mother once asked me. Think of the Archangels as the Celestial Elders.

The moral of the story: Don't think, believe, or assume that you're on your own. The celestials are looking for people to cocreate with and through.

Admittedly I can speak to Michael and get feedback and most people don't have that luxury. I wish everyone did.

But perhaps use my own readings to look at how we operate and test it out for yourself. Or simply assume that the celestials will make your divine desires materialize, in a form that serves your highest good.

Once you've satisfied your personal desires - and once this apartment is set up, in monkish fashion, my desires will have been fulfilled - then begin to desire what serves others.

If my experience is any kind of guide, the celestials are just waiting to work with you.

# What is Expected of Us

May 6, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/05/06/335053/>



*Planting new seed*

Perhaps we understand better now why the Federation of Light - and everyone else - is calling us the strongest of the strong:

"YOU ... YOU ... WHO ARE OF GREAT LIGHT AND POWER ...  
CAME SPECIFICALLY TO BE PART OF THIS DIVINE PLAN.

"DO YOU UNDERSTAND THE HONOUR!?"

"YOU ... YOU ... WERE CHOSEN ... BECAUSE YOU ARE THE  
STRONGEST OF THE STRONG." (1)

Sanat Kumara exclaimed:

"You – yes, in partnership but that is what partnership means, we do not do it all – you are the servants of the Mother, the strongest of the strong, masters, how many times do we need to say this? You came to Earth in your mastery and you say to me, 'Well, SK, I sure don't feel it.' Well, nevertheless this is the truth, the stand alone truth: You are the masters."  
(2)

The stand alone truth. How many times does he have to say it? Even though we may not be aware of it. But the evidence is mounting.

"The bravest of the brave, the strongest of the strong," White Cloud through Tazjima echoed. (3) Now we begin to see why: The Creator Race from the angelic kingdom has returned.

I get that we are the masters, angelics all. I'm not sure what it'll take for the general amnesia to lift. Maybe a Ring of Fire? A Wave of Love? A planetary heart opening? We shall see. I think it will unite us and show us the way. (Broad hint: Into the heart; lay you odds.)

Well, then, what's next?

Starting tomorrow, let's go over the Company of Heaven's discussions of what they want and expect of us as lightworkers, starseeds/earthkeepers, and angelics, as, in every respect, we plant new seeds.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "The Federation of Light through Blossom Goodchild, Feb. 27, 2022," February 26, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/02/26/the-federation-of-light-through-blossom-goodchild-feb-27-2022/>.

If we don't know why we're called "the strongest of the strong," perhaps read *An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/03/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-11.pdf>

(2) "Transcript: Heavenly Blessings ~ Sanat Kumara on Abundance, Aired July 29, 2014," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/08/30/heavenly-blessings-sanat-kumara-on-abundance-aired-july-29-2014/>.

(3) "White Cloud & the Light Collective," channeled through Tazjima, September 13, 2013 at <http://bluedragonjournal.com>.

# An Archangel Challenges His Servant

November 1, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/11/01/314686/>



In my reading with him on Oct. 30, 2020 through Linda Dillon, Archangel Michael shared information with me that really shook me up.

It had about the same impact on me as you hearing that your favorite movie star was on adrenochrome (or worse).

Unfortunately I'm not able to share it yet but I'm still off-balance from it, whether I can share it or not.

My friend Len pointed out that Michael may wish me to feel what it'll be like for some people when shocking news is announced. They'll be in shock and so am I. I'm getting a preview here.

Even if that were not true, it's useful to see it in that light and treat it that way.

So let me start with: The immediate impact of news this upsetting was to send me into despair, weakness, fear, embarrassment, and self-doubt. Everything seemed

like it was coming undone, unwound. I'm working my way through the vasanas that were triggered (it was a stack attack).

And this wasn't the only surprise of the reading. Michael also said that the flow of misinformation and disinformation right now from all sides, combined with people's rising temperatures as the election approaches, means that most of what is being posted today is not accurate.

OK, what do we do for reliable information now?

\*\*\*

In addition to these two revelations, he also had specific and challenging requests of me.

I changed my vote recently from hostile to harmonious and now, it seems, the work begins.

Since most people won't be having readings with the celestial they work with, I feel an extra responsibility to show how Michael works with me, even when the information is not necessarily flattering. It demonstrates how an archangel works with his servant even when instruction is needed.

He challenged me to write nothing divisive. There were more requests but I'm taking this in manageable steps.

To say nothing divisive is indeed a challenge.

I'm an avid Trump/Alliance/Q supporter. Going from flagrantly partisan to non-divisive in one go is like slamming on the brakes at 120 miles an hour.

It may take some reflection, awareness, and practice to not jump the road entirely.

I'll be deep in reflection while I'm away, I'm sure, first on this and then on the next manageable chunk of what he said. Because there was more.

I had the feeling that we picked up speed here. I'm not on training wheels any longer.



If one keeps in mind that I'll be working with the galactics in the future, who won't have any use for partisanship, one can see the need to be rid of it at all levels.

But before I can do that, I must first find the space he's describing within myself. Without first finding it in myself, I'd be acting like a robot, a machine.

## ⌘ Our Co-Creative Partnership ⌘

## Make Every Moment Sacred

June 10, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/10/make-every-moment-sacred/>

*This article preceded my realization of my co-creative partnership with Michael, but was part of the process.*



*The Divine Mother incarnated as Mary the Mother of Jesus*

I've been drawn to read the Mother's messages through Linda lately, (1) not for any reason that I'm aware of.

No one interrupted the broadcast and said, "Now a message from the Mother." I just felt drawn to it and everything else showed up like a distraction.

It's slow going reading the Mother because I'm taking every second or third paragraph out and putting it in a dictionary somewhere. So I'm usually all over the place and making slow progress.

However the increase in the fertility of my thought from just reading it is noteworthy.

I'm always on the lookout for the Compelling Thought - the thought that arises, encapsulates the truth, and brings the realization that will set me free?

I don't think the problem lies in the Mother not sending these thoughts. I think the problem lies in us ... OK, OK, me ... not having the courage, the interest, or the selflessness to catch them when they fly by and make them our own.

Here's an example. I think the following thought, which arose in my mind, couldn't have come from me (I'm not there yet): "Make every moment sacred."

I feel certain that would do it - and I'm not there yet. Of course, what would be the point of having the thought if I was there? These thoughts usually help me decide where to go next.

Even if I may not be there yet (and I hear Sitara saying, "Don't make that thought concrete"), I'm very much interested in putting one toe into the pond.

Make every moment sacred.... Hmmmm.... What does that look like?

Lao Tzu? Sosa? Buddha?

Jesus through John? FoL/Blossom? Arcturians/Marilyn?

It's not a question of capability. A little child is capable.

It's a question of willingness.

Several voices arise in response to the challenge, but let me continue with that tomorrow.

Hmmmm.....

**Footnotes**

(1) See *It's All a Journey of Love: The Divine Mother in Her Own Words* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Its-All-a-Journey-of-Love-R15.pdf>

## Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven

June 12, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>



I've just had a paradigmatic breakthrough. (1) As you read this, perhaps remember the breakthrough process. Breakthrough is preceded by increasingly-uncomfortable and ever-building cognitive dissonance or inner conflict. Finally we have a moment when the dissonance becomes too great. We throw the paradigm aside and look newly.

Often this can be during a spiritual experience, which allows us to see things from a higher vantage point, where answers are more obvious.

Sometimes it means taking a stand on ourselves and transcending the limitations we've imposed on ourselves.

And sometimes, as with me today, it means dropping resistance to an idea and assuming personal responsibility for the new role.

---

It was only yesterday that I joked about having a "Compelling Thought." (2)

Today I had one.

A thought Michael (3) first implanted in my mind in 2011 passed from a mere idea to a realization, a "get," a conscious awareness. Put another way, it passed from the intellectual to the realizational level. (4)

Well, what was "it" I got?

I got that I signed on before birth to consciously be one of Michael's co-creative partners on Earth at this time of Ascension and in the area of communication (5) - and more recently finance - and that that entailed certain responsibilities and disciplines that I hadn't even considered till now, let alone explored. (6)

I got this on a personal and not a general level. Michael put the matter clearly:

Archangel Michael: Well, sweet angels, there is still a need for people, whether you are earth-keeper or portal, wayshower or starseed, there will always be need for people, individuals, and groups, who will step forward and say, I can do that. I can take the lead because this is within the realm of my competence. (7)

I understand what is required. I am ready, willing, able, excited, interested, enthusiastic to do this.

This exactly describes part of the process I went through to emerge "owning" my co-creative partnership with Michael.

I can do this. This is within my realm of competence, when you look back on all I've studied, experienced, and written.

I experienced a moment of seeing clearly what I had agreed to and reaffirming my agreement from a very deep level. I "owned" the co-creative partnership. I'm no longer a victim of it (Oh, I have to do this; apparently I agreed to it), but a co-creator and owner of it (this is my mission. This is my work).

Michael explains that the Mighty Ones are in co-creative partnership with everyone, but can only work with those who are aware of them and their agreement:

Archangel Michael: Are we [archangels] in partnership with every being on the planet? Yes. But it is difficult when you are in a partnership and the other person does not realize it. So we are working with those who realize we are in partnership. And so that is why we are having these conversations. (8)

So there's the reason we're having these readings: Because we can work in partnership consciously, with the underlying hope that I'll write on "partnership" to encourage others. Which is precisely what I'm doing!

We're role modelling, me not overly consciously, but him by design.

And I'm not saying this gives me stature or brings me benefits. I'm saying it gives me added responsibilities. I love how he put the matter:

Archangel Michael: As you assume profile – whether it is because of money or notoriety or political power or financial power, it matters not – it gives you a sense of being elevated. We would encourage you to take the elevator to the basement. (9)

If that statement offends you, try it on. Test it out. See if it fits. If it does fit, own it. That's personal responsibility.

Thus, the whole matter became real for me today. I'm in the Army now, Ma, the Blue Army. Reporting for duty. I handed myself a commission.

I say this without necessarily feeling I have a good grasp of any of it. No recent recruit knows the ropes. Nor do I. I'm in boot camp on how to serve.

You heard Michael acknowledge that the same partnership is available to everyone on the planet. Jump aboard! Assert your co-creative partnership with your archangel now. I think I can safely say they're waiting for it.

I hear in my inner ear the emphasized word "partnership." In 2020, Michael predicted:

Archangel Michael: As things are shifting, as the, shall we call it, new awareness, heightened awareness, interdimensional reality - because that is truly what we are talking about - as this truly anchors, not only in the heart,



but in the thought patterns, the behaviour patterns of human beings, the idea of working with an Archangel is in fact going to be commonplace.

This sense of division is going to actually quite quickly disappear. The idea of a punishing deity that you need to earn favour with, curry favour with will change into the true knowing of what has always been the case, which is partnership. (10)

Thus, joining "stewardship" as a paradigm of post-Reval humanitarian philanthropy is "partnership" as a new paradigm of our work with the Company of Heaven.

### Footnotes

(1) On the subject of paradigmatic breakthroughs, see *Paradigmatic Breakthrough: Essays in New-Age Philosophy* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/01/Paradigmatic-Breakthrough-11-1.pdf>

(2) See "Make Every Moment Sacred," June 10, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/10/make-every-moment-sacred/> and "The Challenge and the Response; or, Caught in the Trap of Awareness," June 11, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=345485>

(3) Steve: I didn't know if I was being too familiar.

Archangel Michael: You know what? We want you to be familiar. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 3, 2017.) (Hereafter AAM.)

(4) On the levels of reality, see "Who's Behind the Curtain?" February 13, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/category/news/spirituality/intellectual-experiential-realized-knowledge/>.

"Truth begins as intellectual knowledge, but can never manifest into expression until realized." ("The Arcturian Group via Marilyn Raffaele. January 10, 2016," January 11, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/01/11/the-arcturian-group-via-marilyn-raffaele-january-10-2016/>.)

(5) Divine Mother: Divine Mother: You have chosen long long ago with me, with Annastara [my twin flame], with ME KI AL, to be a communicator and an agent of

change. (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, April 30, 2019.)  
(Hereafter DM.)

DM: It does not matter whether somebody says they are channeling Hilarion or Mickey Mouse. You know that you are serving my beloved Michael and I would like to suggest to you, Sweet One, not to distract you, but you are also serving me. (DM, Oct. 26, 2018.)

Archangel Michael: Ours is a co-creative partnership. (AAM, Aug. 2, 2017.)

AAM: You have reached a point in your heart, in your being, in your life, in your consciousness where you are realizing ... the magnitude of our partnership. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 17, 2018.)

AAM: Beloved brother, our platform, our conjoint mission as teachers, as channels, as authors, as co-creators of Peace on Earth, of Nova Being and Nova Earth, do not think, do not feel (no, I do not control anything about you, nor would I ever wish to) but do not think or feel for one moment that there is any hiatus or departure from the purpose, the method, and the methodology of this platform. (AAM, Nov. 11, 2015.)

(6) Chief of which the Arcturians through Sue Lie made me aware of: That of mastering every thought and feeling.

Arcturians: You will be called upon to master EVERY thought and feeling. ...

Hence any thoughts or feelings that cause inner conflict or any form are best pulled into your consciousness mind to be displayed as an experience. In fact, in 5D this will occur with your EVERY thought/emotion.

Hence our [incarnated] leaders are having to totally hone this mastery of energy NOW. (Arcturians through Suzanne Lie, Nov. 8, 2013.)

(7) "Transcript: Archangel Michael – On Mastery and Leadership Part 2," May 23, 2015, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=258317>

(8) “Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 2/2, ” channeled by Linda Dillon, September 16, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/archangel-michael-a-global-reset-of-values-part-22/>.

(9) AAM, July 22, 2016.

(10) Ibid., May 13, 2020.

## What Was in the Envelope - Part 1/2

June 15, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/15/what-was-in-the-envelope-part-1-2/>



*For your eyes only*

Ok, I'm now beginning to connect a few dots.

The event that happened to me a few days ago, where I suddenly *realized* my role with Michael, what I'm to do here, etc., (1) is, I'm willing to wager, what Blossom's Federation of Light has described as receiving our envelope:

Federation of Light: These Envelopes are entrusted to your soul's keeping.

Inside each one, are instructions. We have used the word 'orders' in the past, yet, we would say that no one is ordering you to do anything. It is your choice to comply as and when the time comes.

These instructions are for the individual ... to be carried out in order to assist The Whole at the time of opening. (2)

On that day, I received mine.

It's going to take me a bit to unwind the process here and some background will be needed as we go. I apologize for the length. But, as we're all angels, (3) I imagine much of it will prove relevant.

\*\*\*

The intel gurus continued to predict the Reval as having happened, being here today, tomorrow, etc. I was again trimming the sails and battening down the hatches, preparing for that life-changing event.

In particular what I was doing was gathering together everything I could on what Michael says here:

Archangel Michael: You have known that the time would come when we would ask you to work very much on a very global level. (4)

Uhhhhh, no real experience of it in earlier life. I wasn't aware that I'd "work very much on a very global level" until a year earlier when I "met" Michael for the first time.

And here is where the victimization arises. When we're first told we have a mission, the manipulative ideas begin to surface:

Q: Did I have a choice in the matter?

A: *Pre-birth.*

Q: Excuse me?

A: *You have a soul contract.*

Uhhh.... No experience of choice here then. Aha. Some rebellion. All kinds of wiggle room.

And whenever over the intervening years I wanted to wiggle I could.

\*\*\*

But it was coming to showtime. I needed to get crystal clear on what I was entering into and stop fiddling around.

I gathered everything I could get my hands on, not on the work, not on what he wanted from GAOG, but specifically on what he wanted from me.

And here I have to stop and mention something I've been meaning to in any case. Sooner or later I need to say it.

You have to understand that there is only so much I can tell you in certain areas.

To be too revealing and honest about certain subjects during a time when the mockingbird press and their fraudulent fact-checkers reign is to invite ridicule.

We're programmed to act towards ridicule by feeling heavy, deflated. It slows us down.

I don't think I'd be able to "stand up" under the barrage of criticism and skepticism if I was too transparent now. My writing would become puerile.

There'll come a time when we all can be more open about sensitive matters, but this is not yet that time. With that proviso, may I continue?

(Concluded in Part 2, below.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

(2) "The Federation of Light through Blossom Goodchild, Oct. 2, 2022" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/10/01/the-federation-of-light-through-blossom-goodchild-oct-2-2022/>.

(3) On the subject of everyone in Earth at this time being an angelic, see *An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-12.pdf>

(4) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 30, 2011.

(5) Now I have a faint idea how St. Francis must have felt after he had the vision of the Divine Mother at the tag end of a progression of revellers in Assisi. Completely stopped in his tracks; elevated; and off on a new life-direction. My direction. is not new, but I'm seeing it newly.

## What Was in the Envelope - Part 2/2

June 15, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/15/what-was-in-the-envelope-part-2-2/>



(Concluded from Part 1, above.)

I began to piece the puzzle together. Oh, this is why he says this. And this is why he says that.

Over and over he told me and I did not get it. I was not ready for it.

On sacred partnership:

Archangel Michael: Our partnership is sacred. (1)

AAM: Understand, we are in sacred partnership, you and I, and we have been quite literally for eons and eons. (2)

On co-creative partnership:

AAM: Ours is a co-creative partnership. (3)

AAM: You have travelled with me, throughout the multiverse, and you have stood by my side, as we have gone to situations, dimensions, universes, where there had need to be or desire to be the energetic shift. (4)



What does that look like for a writer?

AAM: Know that I am right next to you. Sometimes I am typing. Sometimes I am moving your pen. Always I am whispering in your ear. (5)

That's what sacred partnership with an archangel looks like to an embodied partner.

I've often talked about us all being an Ascension team. That we went to "where there had need to be or desire to be the energetic shift" is the clearest indication I've seen yet that such a thing as an Ascension team probably exists.

If we look at this in terms of the process of paradigmatic breakthrough, the old paradigm was that I had a job to do for the Company of Heaven and I *didn't really* choose it.... There was no real experience of choice or ownership. Instead there was ample room for victimization and manipulation.

This paradigm was no longer working for me. I needed to grow up and re-choose. As I became aware of the issue, I cast the old paradigm down.

The time was ripe, I imagine, and my Board of Directors on the other side pulled the switch.

\*\*\*

The new paradigm arose almost immediately after I broke from my attachment to the old.

I got, not as an idea, not as something I had not chosen, not as something I could manipulate to my advantage, but as something I chose back then - ***and rechoose now*** - that I was one of Archangel Michael's co-creative partners in the area of communication(s) on this Earthly plane. (6) I'm sure there are more, but I got it as it applied to me.

What happened is best described in my article written in the midst of the experience:

"I experienced a moment of seeing clearly what I had agreed to and reaffirming my pre-birth agreement from a very deep level. I 'owned' the co-creative partnership.

I'm no longer a victim of it (Oh, I have to do this; apparently I agreed to do that), but a co-creator and owner of it (This is my mission. This is my work)." (7)

Realization affords me the opportunity to see what's going on from a higher vantage point - *and rechoose*. Now I'm at choice again and I "own" my role in upcoming events. (8)

Here the area was communication(s). I don't need to go through this same process, I don't think, in regards to future work in humanitarian philanthropy or with the galactics. Once done will be enough, I hope.

If not, next time I'll shorten up the process and just rechoose, now that I know what's missing.

I'm undoubtedly one among many co-creative partners of the archangels. I don't seek anything as a result of it. If anything, I just want to get to work.

\*\*\*

At the moment of realization, I accepted "leadership" and the restrictions it placed on a person. I shut the door on wiggle room.

Another way of saying that is that I entered into the context of world leadership and realized that that context may be one, after the Reval, that I live from from that moment on. As Michael said, I won't be able to escape working on very much a global level.

I'm prepared to have how things work out on this roll of the dice be what my life is about: World leadership, co-creative partnership, creating many more co-creative partners (not with me! With the Company of Heaven!).

Is it an exclusive club? Of course not. But since you asked, there's one factor that apparently weighs with the celestials:

Archangel Michael: Are we [archangels] in partnership with every being on the planet? Yes. But it is difficult when you are in a partnership and the other person does not realize it. So we are working with those who realize we are in partnership. And so that is why we are having these conversations. (9)

Michael said he would make the process simple for anyone who wanted to join in:

Steve Beckow: Right. It's easy to see how I can be in this partnership, Lord, given that I and the others on InLight Radio do a radio show but it may not be as easy for other people who don't do radio shows and things like that to know how they can be in partnership.

Archangel Michael: I will make it very simple. Choose your favorite archangel. I hope you choose me. (Both laughing) It is a good thing that we are allowed to tease and play with each other.

I would not be chastised for such a statement because we see it as a joke and that is one of the things we want you to do with us and more as well. Play with us. Joke with us. Treat us as your allies, as your best friends. Every day, simply say to me, Michael, from your heart, always from your heart, "Michael, what would you wish me to do today?"

SB: Oh, I love that direction!

AAM: It is that simple. (10)

And fun too!

I have at least germinated if not blossomed. (Pun intended.)

Creating, with the archangels, a network of co-creating partners on both sides of the dimensional curtain: That's what was in the envelope.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Apr. 18, 2014. (Hereafter AAM.)

(2) AAM, July 13, 2018.

(3) AAM, Aug. 2, 2017.

(4) AAM, March 3, 2011.

(5) AAM, Nov. 21, 2012.

(6) "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

(7) Loc. cit.

(8) As long as the rechoosing comes only from a superficial level, it has little effect.

(9) "Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 2/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, September 16, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/archangel-michael-a-global-reset-of-values-part-22/>

(10) "Remembering Who is Here and What We Know – Part 4/4," March 28, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=343660> .

# Co-Creative Partnership and the Longing for Liberation

Aug. 14, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/08/14/co-creative-partnership-and-the-longing-for-liberation/>



The ideas are coming to me too fast to research and amplify. Either I'll have to post notes or lose the ideas.

## Co-Creative Partnership

Archangel Michael: So what I'm asking you, it is a different form of our partnership and our channeling. So it is to relax into it and allow the words to simply, almost, fly onto the screen rather than struggling with the words. So allow it to come. (1)

Given that he said this back in 2012, it's interesting that I just had an experience (2023) of slipping into an expanded sense of myself while in the middle of writing an article. (2)

Nevertheless, it's still scary for me to let go to that extent. But if it increases the amount I get out of the way and let Michael speak through me, I'm all for it.

Again, I say this every time: I'm describing this co-creative partnership from my end so that others will be encouraged to seek the same partnership. Michael explains:

Archangel Michael: Are we [archangels] in partnership with every being on the planet? Yes. But it is difficult when you are in a partnership and the other person does not realize it. So we are working with those who realize we are in partnership. And so that is why we are having these conversations. (3)

That is the reason we're having these conversations: So that others can have a look and say, "Well, let me try that on."

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 10, 2012.

(2) See "Reminiscence Interrupted – Part 2/2," August 8, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/08/08/remembrance-interrupted-part-2-2/>

(3) "Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 2/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, September 16, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/archangel-michael-a-global-reset-of-values-part-2-2/>

On Co-Creative Partnership:

- "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

## Celestial Project Management - Part 1/2

March 18, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/18/celestial-project-management-part-12/>



*The emails that you send us with your feedback are very helpful. They help us steer the craft, so to speak.*

*Also helpful is the mirroring I - and others - get from the celestials and ascended masters that we're able to speak to. In our case that would either be in radio interviews or in personal readings, through channel Linda Dillon.*

*It's like celestial project management on a joint celestial/human partnership.*

*I've shied away from posting material that could be interpreted as self-laudatory, puffery. But I also deprive you thereby of watching an archangel work with his servant, especially in divine co-creative partnership.*

*I can tell you that the loving treatment I receive at Archangel Michael's hands keeps me going many days and weeks, when I'm bone tired. I can't wait for the time to arrive when we'll talk again.*

*This particular piece of mirroring I received really did help me get a sense of what it is I'm doing, day after day. That's all it took to revive me - a sense of where we're going.*

*I'll add to it (tomorrow) a few comments he made later in the reading in which he told me to take a break after the Reval and go on vacation, inviting readers to plumb the resources of this site - the downloadable books, the library of articles, the databases of quotes arranged topically.*

*There's a huge amount of information on this site on a variety of subjects, all relevant to what's happening right now. But it took him saying it to have me see it.*

*I got it. I am really tired. I do need a break. After the Reval....*

---

Archangel Michael: Welcome, dearest heart, brother and ally, friend, warrior of peace and warrior of love. That is who I am and that is who you are. And, yes, we step forward in the fulfilment, you on Earth, on this beloved planet called Gaia, I as your wing man, quite literally.

We are a team. We are allies and we are brothers and the truth of this comes forward more clearly for you every day.

And, yes, it is important, my friend, to enjoy and to be in the fullness of your body, in the inhabitation of this sacred space because how else do you truly enjoy the bounty, the diversity, the beauty and the wonder of Gaia?

You do it from a different perspective. But even I, in one of my most delightful undertakings, with cooperation from beloved Gaia - to paint her skies. I do it with her, in honouring of the Mother. And you in a different way are painting the Earth.

And first you are laying a foundation, a primer coat of compassion and willingness and preparation and expansion and a depth of understanding, most sublime and practical, that allows the fine tuning and the next coat and the next coat and the next coat to be applied.

And you know as practical human - no, not handyman - (1) but practical human, that you cannot apply the additional coats. (2)

Michaelangelo (3) began with the primer coat so that what he painted would adhere for hundreds of years. And of course there have been beautiful touch-ups



and refreshers but the pattern and the beauty is sustained and that is what you are doing.

So don't underestimate this preparatory phase. We know it feels at times like endurance but you've also been given many aspects and glimmers of delight of late. (4) That is helping as well.

Steve: It is.

AAM: So it is that fine balance - *refined* balance - that you are in the world and of the world and understanding what is transpiring, not only with Lightworkers, but with humanity. Because of course, that is the bulk of [our] work.

Now what happens is the Lightworker/Loveholder community are the Pathfinders, the Wayshowers and the tipping of the scale. But you cannot tip the scale and bring the collective to somewhere they don't want to go. So all of the work that is being done, both subtly and actually and practically, is helping. Understand this. (5)

*Tomorrow we hear what he recommends for me when I go on three-week vacation after the Reval. This discussion is not like anything you'd hear from an earthly boss.*

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) He knows that I loathe being asked to be a handyman. My father would not allow me near his tools and so I never learned to work with them. I'm not attracted to the handyman role.

(2) I cannot do it all myself. I'm forced to delegate. He knows me.

(3) He knows I love Michaelangelo.

(4) Glimpse of the Natural Self, experience of the door opening up when I saw that I was love, peace, and bliss, etc.

(5) Archangel Michael in a personal reading through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.

## Celestial Project Management - Part 2/2

March 19, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/19/celestial-project-management-part-22/>



*What boss would say what Michael does below?*

*Who would you rather work for? A boss like this or....?*

*He's setting the new paradigm. I get to be the first person to act it out on this plane of existence. Not like I understand all of what he says from the get-go. I usually have to reflect on it, digest it, assimilate it, etc.*

*The presenting problem is that I don't know what to do when I go on three weeks vacation after the Reval. Who at that time will want to edit a newsletter? No one. We'll all be out celebrating.*

*He uses the occasion to outline the old paradigm of work that has to go and identify the new one he suggests replace it.*

Steve Beckow: What will I do with the blog when I go on vacation? I can't see anyone wanting to sit in my seat. They'll all be out vacationing or celebrating. What's your recommendation?

Archangel Michael: Part of what we are doing is setting a new paradigm. And part of that is another paradigm is being broken and we are encouraging you all - but especially you, my friend - to break this belief that work is the ultimate.

The abuse of power, manipulation, control, particularly in your Western society, which has been adopted in the East, in India, in most nations of the world, has been that if you work, work, work, if you keep your nose to the grindstone, if you simply give all you have, then you will be favoured.

Most generally people have felt that it means that you will be favoured financially and therefore that you have to earn your place.

Now what that has done is that it has kept the freedom of balance, of the Divine balance, at bay. It has kept the balance of work and play and family and spirit and staring at the wall, at bay. And it has contributed to the coffers of those who are only interested in maintaining financial control and power over others.

We want that paradigm to not even be a shadow of Nova Earth and Nova Being. So it is harmonious balance in all areas and all realms. So what you are doing is declaring in actuality a break.

Now, let us suggest (and we are speaking to the channel as well) that there is enough material on our blog to keep people busy for years so it is not that there is an absence of material to occupy their minds and their hearts and to feed as inspiration for their journeys.

And in fact, in what you are calling vacation/holidays, during this hiatus of significant shift, let us put it that way, many will be needing, and feeling somewhat forced (and I do not use that as coercion; I mean inner motivation), to re-evaluate who they are, where they are, what they're doing, by going back to what we would call, some seminal material.

And you have written this and you have certainly covered the waterfront in terms of what to do, if and when, the RV occurs.

But also the inner preparation; it will be there. So what you are doing is allowing them both internally and externally to enter the spaciousness, to do that inner work and re-evaluation.

So you take a break. It is that simple. (1)

**Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.

# A World of Undreamed of Dimensions

March 16, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/03/16/a-world-of-undreamed-of-dimensions/>



*I dunno. The idea just came to me*

*We explore here how the Company of Heaven is working with everyone, but that not everyone agrees to work with the Company of Heaven.*

I find myself chuckling when I read stories about who was the first to "discover" this invention or that.

Or when I see the bow and arrow arise on several continents that are not in touch with each other. In the social sciences, this is referred to as the problem of "geographical diffusion." Is there an explanation?

Only those who accept the existence of the Divine Mother and all that flows from that acceptance will enjoy my explanation.

The Divine Mother tells us she releases an inspiration to all and many people may take it up:

Divine Mother: There are, guaranteed, many, a multitude, of beings upon the planet who, give or take a little, have been given the same inspiration. (1)

This might account for parallel research such as Wallace and Darwin. (2) It would account for the bow and arrow arising on several continents simultaneously. And so on.

The Mother is quite forthright about showering us with this same inspiration at this time of Ascension:

Divine Mother: If [one idea] does not give you that feeling [of unbridled joy], then set it aside. Go on to the next idea. Because the inspiration that you are being flooded with — and I mean each and every one of you - you are not in a lull, you are overwhelmed with ideas. So go to the next one, and say, all right, is this the one that makes my heart sing? And it may be a multitude of steps.

Do what feels like unbridled joy. That is how you create Nova Earth. (3)

Michael discusses the difficulty of getting us to respond:

Archangel Michael: Are we [archangels] in partnership with every being on the planet? Yes. But it is difficult when you are in a partnership and the other person does not realize it. So we are working with those who realize we are in partnership. And so that is why we are having these conversations. (4)

If you want a more detailed discussion of what may be happening to us, here's Michael discussing how I should not try to shut this flood of inspiration down:

Archangel Michael: You have a million ideas and then some running concurrently through your head.

Do not turn down anything! So sometimes you have thought... Well, maybe if I slowed it down a bit, maybe if I paid closer attention to the details of what the input... Think of it as a constant stream. Think of a computer, a constant stream of input coming into your mechanism called the brain.

Do not turn it down because what you are doing in the upgrades is literally learning how to access what is important to you, what is meaningful to you and, yes, to the collective but we are talking about you at this moment.

And so you don't want to start, consciously or unconsciously, editing the input into your brain.

Now, your [2018] heart repair and oxygen flow is helping and has helped this biological issue enormously. ...

Now the biggest impediment, and I know you, sweet one, the biggest impediment to this being fully effective is concern so let us do our job. You give me the worry and let us proceed with the completion of the upgrade.  
(5)

It's worth noting that you're listening to a celestial being describe how he and others work with one of their servants, a lightworker. Throughout this article you're hearing them confirm for us that they send us ideas.

Notice the notion of "upgrades." Is this the process by which we pass from one subdimension to another?

Keep in mind that the purpose of life is our reunion with the Mother/Father One. So all this that the celestials are doing is designed to move us along in our progressive journey towards that culmination.

\*\*\*

I saw an eery suggestion of "geographical diffusion" today when I opened my email and found one announcing "The World's First Bioenergetics Conference!" (6)

Did I not mention recently that we need to take up again the really-useful practices of the growth movement, including bioenergetics? (7) Did I have anything to do with this simultaneous arising? Of course not. But probably the Divine Mother did.

Was the entire push to re-found the Human Growth Movement itself a suggestion from the Mother? Or Michael? How could it not have been?

On another occasion, Michael shared that the celestials and galactics are working with us to get us to accept new ideas:

Archangel Michael: We have prevented or shifted human interest and beliefs, not overriding free choice but exposing billions, all at once, to accept a new idea.

And you are seeing that. You are seeing it in the acceptance [by] humanity of your star brothers and sisters, of the angelic realm, of star technology that is in the homes of every person pretty much. (8)

And so, you think that we are not doing things, you think that your star brothers and sisters are not doing things, but in fact we are. (9)

Here most of humanity sits, content to reside in a shoebox called "empirical materialism" where only what we can see, hear, and touch is real.

Meanwhile galactic ascended masters and celestials servants of the One are busily working with us to help us expand and ascend. Unseen and unknown to us.

I look forward to the day when we as a society cast aside that confining paradigm and awaken to a world of undreamed of dimensions.

Seeing the solution to the puzzle of geographical diffusion is just one example of the mysteries that will be cleared up when we take off the the blinders we choose to wear, made from outdated paradigms.

### **Footnotes**

(1) An Hour With An Angel – The Divine Mother: Welcome To ‘New Time’, <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/01/27/divine-mother-welcome-new-time/>.

See also

(2) See "Natural Selection: Charles Darwin & Alfred Russel Wallace" at <https://evolution.berkeley.edu/the-history-of-evolutionary-thought/1800s/natural-selection-charles-darwin-alfred-russel-wallace/>.



(3) “The Divine Mother Blesses Nova Earth Day, Feb. 14, 2013,” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/nova-earth-day/the-divine-mother-blesses-nova-earth-day-feb-14-2013/>.

(4) “Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 2/2, ” channeled by Linda Dillon, September 16, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/archangel-michael-a-global-reset-of-values-part-22/>.

(5) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 5, 2020.

(6) NES Health to Steve Beckow, March 12, 2024.

(7) Here are two examples:

(A) From "No Need to Wither Away," March 9, 2024, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/03/09/no-need-to-wither-away/>:

While we may not at present have many elements of the Growth Movement around, after the Reval, I’ll be starting them up again in my local community (Vancouver). With that, we’ll have more of the mechanisms we need to help people emerge from their psychic wounds. (4)

(4) "That 'more' would include bodywork, bioenergetics, psychodrama, rule reconstruction, etc. However, all of this may now be pre-empted by med beds! We’ll have to see!"

(B) From "Awareness Transforms – 2/2," January 28, 2024, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/01/28/awareness-transforms-2-2/>:

We find, as we become aware of one script after another, of one core issue and automatic response after another, our facade begins to crumble.

For the most part this crumbling occurs as a result of the release of muscular tension in the body. While that can happen as a result of bodywork, rebirthing, bioenergetics, or other disciplines, I want to focus attention on telling the truth.

(8) I worked for Hughes Aircraft for several years in Configuration Management. A project engineer and a project manager told me that Hughes Aircraft back-engineered the computer chip from a downed Roswell extraterrestrial spacecraft.

(9) “Archangel Michael on the Angelic Kingdom,” June 13, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/06/13/archangel-michael-on-the-angelic-kingdom/>.

# The Challenge and the Response; or, Caught in the Trap of Awareness

June 11, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/11/345485/>

*This article also played a role in the realization that followed.*



Trumpets please!

Several voices arise in response to the challenge that the Compelling Thought ("Make every moment sacred") brings. (1)

The first voice to rise is lethargic, what Hindus call thamasic. I can't be bothered. Ahhhh, go away. Honey, what's on the other channel?

The second voice is curious.

Hmmmm.... One agrees or declines. No fault, no blame. Just not our stop (yet) on the overall adventure. But i n t e r e s t i n n n n g g g g g....

The third voice is inquisitive. We begin to enquire....

So, OK, let's see. Make every moment sacred. What is "sacred"? Never mind looking it up. What is "sacred" to you?

I can imagine the Mother walking beside me every moment and me not doing anything improper, disrespectful, unworthy, etc. That would make every moment sacred.

Well, she always walks "beside" each and every one of us anyways so it's really a matter of having the courage to recognize it rather than wanting it or not.

To be clear, whether we recognize that the Mother walks with each and every one of us or not, she does.

But recognizing that threatens all my investments and interests that are not of a sacred nature. This is cutting right to the quick.

However, even having the thought and not letting it fly by starts the process. Insidious. It eats away at you.

Watch me now wrestle with it. Well, this moment is sacred, but not that moment. Not while you're driving, romancing, charming the boss, etc. Around and around I go, dancing with the awareness of how I spend every moment.

I'm caught in the trap of awareness. Once we know, we cannot unknow. Awareness begins its work.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See "Make Every Moment Sacred," June 10, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=345483>



## Practicing the Presence of ... Michael

June 16, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/16/practicing-the-presence-of-michael/>



*Nearest image likeness to the Michael I've seen (1)*

I need to write stream of consciousness because the thoughts are coming so fast.

I'm living all day now from the context "co-creative partner with Archangel [Fill in the blank]."

It's easier to do this when one has access to years of readings and radio shows. After the Reval, I'll get the readings up, as far as I can without harming or offending anyone.

Between the literature and a poke in the ribs, I can actually allow him to guide my every public step.

Not every private step. I make my own choices there, as he'd wish me to.

\*\*\*

I wanted first off to ask you not to write me asking me how to become a co-creative partner. I have nothing to do with it, except to share my noticeings as one who has chosen, himself (i.e., self-chosen), to be an earthly co-creative partner with my "wingman" - more like my Commander-in-Chief - Archangel Michael. (2)

But notice that Michael has said that he's already in partnership with everyone; most people just have not woken up to it. So there's no need to worry:

Archangel Michael: Are we in partnership with every being on the planet? Yes. But it is difficult when you are in a partnership and the other person does not realize it. So we are working with those who realize we are in partnership. And so that is why we are having these conversations. (3)

Not everyone will have access to a medium to get instructions from an archangel, which is why I'm sharing as much of my own instructions as I can.

Michael says that human beings as a whole need to awaken to their co-creation with the celestials:

AAM: Human beings need to come to the understanding that they are co-creators with us, that we are in a sacred partnership. We have said so many times that we do not do necessarily in the way that you may have previously conceived of doing for humanity. We do *with* you. We co-create with you. (4)

While I don't have readings with him at the moment, Michael and I did work out signals, which we use.



You know how you feel when you've made the right decision? Well, deciding to stop being only half-committed is, in my view, the right decision.

It's as they say: It doesn't matter how big the hole in the tire is. If there's a hole, the air will leak out.

So if there is hesitancy in the commitment - the sign of a divided mind - then the credibility and strength will leak out of the thought, word, or action. I think Gandhi and I know Goethe knew this. (5)

I look and that's one thing I see: I'm no longer of a divided mind.

And I don't think this is something that applies only to becoming committed about the particular role in question (co-creative partnership with your archangel). It could be being a musician or building a starship landing pad.

If there isn't full commitment to it, we can't reach this state of clarity, strength, peace.

Full commitment leads to a state of inner peace. Unless it's full commitment to harm. It has to be full commitment to something consistent with the divine qualities.

The new paradigms of behavior will be based on the divine qualities, the Divine Mother explains:

Divine Mother: What is the new foundation upon which Nova Earth is built?

It is the 13 Blessings and Virtues [the divine qualities] that we gifted you so long ago. This is the core of everything you will value and bring forth in the new reality. This is the foundation of what you create and co-create with us. (6)

A millennia ago, the prevailing view would have been that we'd be lucky, in our pursuit of enlightenment, if we perfected a single divine quality. Now we talk about perfecting them all.

I remember Michael mentioning the subject in 2019 and I was again startled to see a classical enlightenment theory headed for the repair shop:

Archangel Michael: Human beings, particularly those in the higher vibrations, [are] learning to hold all the divine qualities and to be operating from all the divine qualities at once. (7)

Until he said it, such a thing remained outside the realm of possibilities for me. Now I accept it as attainable.

Talking about being consistent with all the divine qualities shows how the denseness is lifting and a more refined vibration is becoming dominant.



OK, turn off the tap! I need to eat. I need to shower. Yes, Lord, I know you'll be with me the whole time. You'll catch me if I slip on soap. You'll enjoy my porridge with cashews, berries ... and maple syrup. I'm practicing the Presence of ... Michael. (8)

### **Footnotes**

(1) I've seen Michael on two occasions, as you know: Once standing outside my apartment with no apparent reason for being there and a second time onboard ship, in a lucid dream. The second time I asked him if he was Michael and he confirmed.

The closest match I've seen in images to the likeness he presented to me is at the top of this article. The nearest living person's likeness would be Keanu Reeves with a ponytail (yes, Michael had a ponytail both times), like this, the shadow being his ponytail:



I should add that I felt he was appearing both times in the likeness of a dear younger friend, Mark Orich, who was murdered visiting Orange County, CA.,

years earlier. The effect was at first startling to me and then reassuring, as if he knew of my grief.

(2) Archangel Michael: Your role is as my right hand in human form [in the area of communication], as I am your right hand in archangelic form. We are a team. (AAM, July 8, 2015.)

AAM: We step forward in the fulfilment, you on Earth, on this beloved planet called Gaia, I as your wingman, quite literally. (AAM, March 10, 2017.)

(3) “Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 2/2,” channeled by Linda Dillon, September 16, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/archangel-michael-a-global-reset-of-values-part-22/>.

(4) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Kathleen Mary Willis and Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, after West Coast Express, Oct. 29, 2014.

(5) W.H. Murray:

“Concerning all acts of initiative (and creation), there is one elementary truth, the ignorance of which kills countless ideas and splendid plans: that the moment one definitely commits oneself, then Providence moves too.

“All sorts of things occur to help one that would not otherwise have occurred. A whole stream of events issues from the decision, raising in one’s favour all manner of unforeseen incidents and meetings and material assistance which no man would have dreamed would come his way.

“I have learned a deep respect for one of Goethe’s couplets:

“Whatever you can do, or dream you can, begin it! Boldness has genius, magic, and power in it.” (W.H. Murray, *The Scottish Himalayan Expedition*, and Johann Wolfgang von Goethe.)

(6) Linda Dillon, “Chapter 3 - The 13th Octave Blessings & Virtues” in *The Great Awakening. A Spiritual Primer*. Port Lucie, FL: Linda Dillon, 2012.

(7) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 4, 2019.

If we're entering a new region of space, which is interdimensional, it then becomes possible to consider all the divine qualities, each of which I believe are associated with the various dimensions.

(8) The reference is to Brother Lawrence, *Practicing the Presence of God*. Mount Vernon, NY: Peter Pauper Press, 1963, which now joins Sosan's *Book of Nothing* as my books of the month.

# Discretion Reigns

June 18, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/18/discretion-reigns/>



Steve: How do I guarantee that corruption won't set in [in the Michaelangelo Fund]?

AAM: First of all, (laughing) who do you think you are working with, dear heart? (1)

Who indeed!

So here I am, presented with the wonderful opportunity to co-create with Archangel Michael:

AAM: We are a team. We are allies and we are brothers and the truth of this comes forward more clearly for you every day. (2)

Yes, it does become clearer - in what's revealed to me, as this aspect of my own mission was revealed to me lately. (3) But also in the amount of bliss and peace I feel as a result.

It's an opportunity open to everyone but not easily accessible or affordable.

In the future, Michael says that this whole area will open up:

Archangel Michael: As things are shifting, as the, shall we call it, new awareness, heightened awareness, interdimensional reality - because that is truly what we are talking about - as this truly anchors, not only in the heart, but in the thought patterns, the behaviour patterns of human beings, the idea of working with an Archangel is in fact going to be commonplace. (4)

On the one hand, it makes the value clearer of recording my own partnership as much as I can.

On the other hand, it suggests the advisability of watching what I say or how much I say, as I mentioned earlier, until the mockingbird press is gone from the scene. The meme war can be brutal.

I know. I'll write a new book, including some articles that have been posted and some that will not have been. I'll publish it as soon as a free press returns.

Michael has said GAOG is flying under the radar for now (5) but that later, after Disclosure of our star family's presence, we can expect controversy. Even then he doesn't want me to get involved. (6)

\*\*\*

Let me relate one last noticeing. Michael once said:

Steve: What are the intentions of this construction project called building Nova Earth?

Archangel Michael: The intention is exactly what you have expressed in your book. Now, did you really write it or did I?

S: I don't know. [laughing]

AAM: [laughing] I am teasing you, my brother. It is a world that works for everyone. (7)

I'm aware that my work in the area under discussion will predominantly be to get out of the way! And I'm honored to be used in this way, if I am. I already know that all mistakes will be mine. (8)

For the rest and speaking for myself only, while later it becomes possible to talk about a path, I see no path looking forward. From this vantage point, the path looks like, to quote est Trainer Dennis Percy, the trailing edge of my leading foot.

That thought sends me into bliss.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 24, 2015. (Hereafter AAM.)

(2) "Archangel Michael: Celestial Project Management - Part 1/2," March 18, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/18/celestial-project-management-part-12/>.

(3) "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/> and "Practicing the Presence of ... Michael," June 16, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/16/practicing-the-presence-of-michael/>.

(4) AAM, May 13, 2020.

(5) AAM: You are also creating a platform that is more visible, more present, should we say? The goal is to reach everybody. And as such, you become a target. (AAM, Nov. 30, 2011.)

AAM: I say this knowing you are fully protected: we want you flying under the radar. (AAM, Aug. 2, 2017.)

Of course you are safe. What you don't want is to be bothered. (AAM, Sept. 2, 2016.)

(6) My instructions:

Archangel Michael: And of course when you are talking about your star brothers, there will be a great deal of controversy. ...

But we don't want you to be front and center in the controversy, in the fray.  
(AAM, April 26, 2011.)

(7) “Archangel Michael and the Divine Mother on Building Nova Earth and Nova Being,” August 18, 2015, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/09/03/transcript-archangel-michael-on-ahwaa-building-nova-earth-and-nova-being-aug-18-2015/>

(8) When he and I co-wrote "The Declaration of Human Freedom," I remember that I edited it and removed around six errors. And then I realized, the errors that I removed were all mine.

## The Coming of Age of Humanity – Part 1/2

June 19, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/19/the-coming-of-age-of-humanity-part-1-2/>



Following the revelation that had me "get" as a holistic experience what creative partnership with Michael meant, I'm a little off-balance while at the same time having another creative spurt.

This creative explosion is similar to what happened after something - I know not what - merged with me on June 7, 2021. (1)

One thought has been occupying my mind all today. That's imagining what it would be like to channel Michael.

The thought thrills me.

That means that, after the Reval, when I face a big decision, I could ask him, immediately, about my decision. He's said he would tell me when to speak and what to say, not leave me without aid, and always be by my side. Does that not imply that we could be in direct communication?

I have a cosmic NDA (non-disclosure agreement) on some areas, which I acknowledge and honor. (2) But I feel OK talking about this aspect of things.



Whether I like it or not, the delivery of my envelope has shaken my life up big time.

As the Federation said: You'll know what to do. Everything to be known will be communicated. That fits my experience entirely.

\*\*\*

But can you imagine if it results in me being able to get and transcribe answers from Michael on wide-roaming questions? I resonate with that so much it has to be in the cards.

OMG, I'd never stop asking. I'd never sleep.

Cross-cultural spirituality, the angelic kingdom (from which all of us come), multidimensionality, the heart, a vision, and the present moment as portals to the higher dimensions. What happens when we go back and reunite with Father/Mother One? What are the dimensions said to be in the Transcendental? On and on.

Previously I had little interest in channeling, but my interest has now grown. (3) Ok, exploded!

\*\*\*

In getting excited about such an idea, I see the truth of what the Company of Heaven says about "just build Nova Earth and the recalcitrants will see what fun you're having and join you."

I completely forget about the cabal when I think of some of the exciting projects we could run on Nova Earth in this area.

Leaving me out of the picture, here are some that I've wanted to do since 2007. I'd like to empower and employ panels of mediums to answer questions from medical personnel, physicists, technologists, etc. Tesla could tell us what he really had in mind. Can you imagine asking Socrates a question? Gosh, I'd like to ask

Akhenaton if he was talking about the inner or the outer sun - the Atman or Sol. I say, the inner sun. (4)

I'd also like to see other panels of mediums exploring life in the higher dimensions as described by mentors on the other side. I'm still looking for a new map of heaven, described by those who really do know, people like Matthew Ward who designed the afterlife planetary dimensions associated with Gaia/Earth as well as much of our Ascension plan. (5)

(Concluded in Part 2, below.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) On June 7, 2021, see "Mapping a Possible Soul Merge," August 12, 2021, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/08/12/324500/>, and in *An Ascension Ethnography* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/03/An-Ascension-Ethnography-8.pdf>.

Something merged with me on June 7, 2021. In the next four months, I compiled something like six books.

I now feel a similar surge of energy and am working on several projects at once again. I have four articles in progress at the same time. And I'm writing a book. This is unusually active for me.

(2) See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>.

(3) After recent developments, principally, the recent revelation of the meaning and significance of co-creative partnership. See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," *ibid*.

(4) See "Was Akhenaten a Worshipper of the Sun? Surely Not," July 18, 2002/Dec. 31, 2005, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spirituality/cross-cultural-spirituality/akhenaten-worshipper-sun-surely/>

(5) As far as I got with it is *New Maps of Heaven*, found here: [https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=From\\_Darkness\\_to\\_Light](https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=From_Darkness_to_Light)

"As one of the highest universal council's designers of the master plan for Earth's Golden Age, I could give you firsthand information about [the plan]." (Matthew's Message, Feb. 3, 2014.)

## The Coming of Age of Humanity – Part 2/2

June 19, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/19/the-coming-of-age-of-humanity-part-2-2/>



(Concluded from Part 1, above.)

Archangel Michael: You have reached a point in your heart, in your being, in your life, in your consciousness where you are realizing ... the magnitude of our partnership. (1)

I did. I am. I'm sobered.

I'm beginning to glimpse the magnitude of it all. There's nothing small or boring about what we're involved in and the Company of Heaven, as I now see, are waiting for us to own it.

To take personal responsibility for the shape the world is in now and be responsible for fixing the planet. That's what's being asked of us. And to have fun doing it. (2)

You certainly have my attention now. This is exciting.

\*\*\*

We'll recognize our instructions at a soul level when we receive them, just as the Federation of Light said. (3) That certainly describes my situation.

I get that the same opportunity for co-creative partnership awaits everyone who wants and asks for it. (I'm not jealous or possessive!)

If other people don't follow on and make that connection with their celestial partner, a major component of what Michael and I are doing will fail. Michael has already encouraged people to ask him. (4) They *want* us to work with them. It's the coming of age of humanity.

This is not designed to be a once-only phenomenon. As Michael said:

Archangel Michael: As things are shifting, as the, shall we call it, new awareness, heightened awareness, interdimensional reality - because that is truly what we are talking about - as this truly anchors, not only in the heart, but in the thought patterns, the behaviour patterns of human beings, the idea of working with an Archangel is in fact going to be commonplace. (5)

Good. What an incredible privilege and opportunity for everyone who takes the invitation up. I can surely vouch for that.

He says that they no longer *do for us*, except when we're headed for a fall (or ingesting a toxic substance or burning the building down!). Now they want to *work with us*.

Archangel Michael: Human beings need to come to the understanding that they are co-creators with us, that we are in a sacred partnership. We have said so many times that we do not do necessarily in the way that you may have previously conceived of doing for humanity. *We do with you. We co-create with you.* (6)

I can't sit still thinking about it. I'm reminded of what the Mother says:

Divine Mother: Does [the thought of your project] bring joy to your heart? Does it ignite that wonderful smile in your tummy? Does it make your feet tap, wanting to get going? Does it feel like love? Does it feel that you could take this project, whatever it is, and show it to me in full confidence and pride that this is something that you are offering yourself, each other, and the multiverse, the omniverse? (7)

Yes, Mother. I'm jumpy, can't sit still, and jubilant. Let the show begin!

## Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 17, 2018. (Hereafter AAM.)

(2) Archangel Michael: If you are not taking time for joy, for laughter, for love, then you are not completing your mission. (AMM, May 21, 2015.)

(3) Federation of Light: When the appropriate time for them to be opened is upon you ... you shall know ... quite clearly.

The instructions within each 'Envelope', metaphorically speaking ... will be downloaded unto you ... and your BEING shall be quite clear regarding that which it is meant to do.

Each individual's instructions were designed in a manner that will enable them to carry out these 'wishes' with a certainty of Soul KNOWINGNESS.

For it was the Soul's agreement to do so before they came to Earth. ("The Federation of Light through Blossom Goodchild, Oct. 2, 2022" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/10/01/the-federation-of-light-through-blossom-goodchild-oct-2-2022/>.)

(4) Steve Beckow: It's easy to see how I can be in this partnership, Lord, given that I and the others on InLight Radio do a radio show but it may not be as easy for other people who don't do radio shows and things like that to know how they can be in partnership.

Archangel Michael: I will make it very simple. Choose your favorite archangel. I hope you choose me. (Both laughing) It is a good thing that we are allowed to tease and play with each other.

I would not be chastised for such a statement because we see it as a joke and that is one of the things we want you to do with us and more as well. Play with us. Joke with us. Treat us as your allies, as your best friends. Every day, simply say to me, Michael, from your heart, always from your heart, "Michael, what would you wish me to do today?"

SB: Oh, I love that direction!

AAM: It is that simple. (“Remembering Who is Here and What We Know – Part 4/4,” March 28, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=343660> .)

(5) On another occasion he said:

Archangel Michael: This is a very big change in the very nature of how we have worked with humanity.

S: I thought it was because humanity was growing up, not that it was general throughout the universe.

AAM: It is because humanity is growing up. And you've grown up enough to be able to work as co-partners with us. (AAM, Oct. 29, 2014.)

(6) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Kathleen Mary Willis and Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, after West Coast Express, Oct. 29, 2014.

(7) She continues:

Divine Mother: Now, if it does not give you that feeling, then set it aside. Go on to the next idea. Because the inspiration that you are being flooded with — and I mean each and every one of you; you are not in a lull, you are overwhelmed with ideas. So go to the next one, and say, all right, is this the one that makes my heart sing? And it may be a multitude of steps.

Do what feels like unbridled joy. That is how you create Nova Earth. That is how you say, as a human, as a creator race, this is how I work with the elementals, with the kingdoms, with the devas, with the planet, with my guides, with my star brothers and sisters, with the Company of Heaven. (“The Divine Mother Blesses Nova Earth Day, Feb. 14, 2013,” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/building-nova-earth-toward-a-world-that-works-for-everyone/nova-earth-day/the-divine-mother-blesses-nova-earth-day-feb-14-2013/>.)

**⌘ At Work ⌘**



# Staying Peaceful, Truthful, and Loving Amid This Apparent Looming Crisis

July 20, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/07/20/staying-peaceful-truthful-and-loving-amid-this-apparent-looming-crisis/>



*At a time like this, an act of peace is a revolutionary act.*

## **"Impending Global War: The Movie" as a Wake-up Call**

I watch military history partly because I'm drawn to and admire acts of courage.

Like so many of us in this generation, I had a traumatic childhood and finding my way back has involved finding my own courage.

However I'm not blind to the horror of war and its universal harm and damage.

There's nothing pretty or inviting about it. It's grim and dismal. One's mission is to kill other people. That isn't something I ever want to do.

Thus using the threat of it to wake the planet up has a certain logic to it. Bringing the military powers of the world to the point of confrontation? Yep. That'd wake us up. (1)

Mass formation psychosis - to foment rioting crowds - is a near relative of war. Civil war.

Whip a crowd into a frenzy, whether because of hatred or military necessity, and - if you can control it, as the alphabet agencies are adept at - you have a potent weapon at your disposal, made to look like an angry "We the People." (Think January 6.)

This kind of "We the People" has no relationship to the planet of love that the real "We the People" are building.

### **Clarion Call**

I'm not used to being the one to blow the horn or bang on the anvil. Michael called me on that in 2016 and I since have surrendered:

Archangel Michael: There is this reticence.... You are reticent to be the clarion call.

Steve: Yes, that's true.

AAM: Let it go. (2)

OK. I have. In the alterations I'm going through, having realized what's expected of me recently, (3) I'm no longer reticent to be the clarion call.

I see where we're headed - probably toward a mock planetary near-death experience. So just to be clear: not an individual NDE or even such an experience

as a nation, as I thought previously, but a *worldwide* NDE - something that never occurred to me until now.

What else would get *global agreement* to end the reign of the cabal?

If I'm correct, I think that it would cause almost-universal fear and that lightworkers remaining out of fear would be more important than ever.

This is not a clarion call to mount our horses and ride out. This is a clarion call to increase our peacefulness and loving kindness.

This is a clarion call to stay aware of the theatrical nature of what's occurring and remain out of fear.

Our part in it should include allowing the white hats to do their perilous work, which *The Sound of Freedom* illustrated.

In my opinion, it isn't the impact that we have on external matters that's most important. It's the impact on (A) the collective consciousness and (B) the galactics and celestials, freeing them, by the Law of Free Will, to come to our aid. (4)

### **Tactics and Strategies Won't Work Now**

The cabal - the Illuminati, deep state - appears to have penetrated every area of life - medical, educational, religious, political, military. If we want them to leave, we can't do it by using their tactics and strategies.

They have machine guns that fire faster than our eyes can track, drones that deliver significant payloads, sound weapons that immobilize, etc. All they need is provocation and, if we won't provide it, they'll make sure that someone else does, with *agents provocateurs*.

We have to use our own ... not tactics or strategies but heart-felt expressions. I think they must include peacefulness, truthfulness, and love. Not love for. Not love of. Just love.

Draw the love up from your heart and send it out to the world. That's enough. Just be the love.

To my mind and heart, we need mass meditations, prayers, invocations, affirmations, praying that the world may pass through the mounting crisis with the least possible harm and damage to everyone and the greatest possible liberating effect on the whole world.

We need to rally the world to peace, not war. In doing this, we defeat the efforts of the cabal, without risking life or limb.

I won't be organizing it. My mission lies in putting out the vision. Someone needs to. How about you?

### **Footnotes**

(1) It's an example of the white hats using problem/reaction/solution, usually a cabal strategy. World war is the problem; the world reacts with horror; the white hats back down and impose martial law to "keep the peace" at home. Only this time it's to protect the people, not control them.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 20, 2016.

(3) See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

(4) Remember Elisha and his servant? The same applies here.

<sup>16</sup>And [Elisha] answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

<sup>17</sup>And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. (2 Kings 6: 16-17.)

The invisibles are driving spaceships these days and are preventing the use of nuclear weapons and cleansing the Earth of the depleted-uranium residue from our weapons. DU is a planet-killer. See

- “Depleted Uranium: Why We Must Not Go to War with Iran,” Sept. 3, 2007, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/depleted-uranium-weapons/du-why-we-must-not-go-to-war-with-iran/>
- “This Planet Would Have Died Without the Galactics,” September 5, 2018, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/05/this-planet-would-have-died-without-the-galactics/>

## Ego Falls Silent

July 23, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/07/23/ego-falls-silent/>



*No Mad Hatter here. In the room over there, maybe*

Remember the Peter Principle? We tend to promote competent people to the level of their incompetence? (1)

For example, I'm a competent writer. If you therefore promoted me to President of the Writer's Guild, where the skills are social, I'd be a flop. You'd have promoted me to the level of my incompetence.

Michael knows that and frees me from all administrative duties!

Archangel Michael: [Writing] is first and foremost — and you are doing a wondrous job. The least priority is involving yourself in administrative minutiae. It is not who you are. It is not why you are here. It is not even what you are good at.

Steve: [laugh] That's true!

AAM: So you make the effort out of the kindness of your heart, but on the list of things to do, let [writing] always be the last thing that falls off. (2)

They hired a guy who likes writing - what a surprise! They didn't hire a Mad Hatter to clink glasses. I am so relieved!

How great to have a boss (A) who can read your mind and (B) who wants you to do what you want to do anyways!

But that's the way it is co-partnering with an archangel, which is just as open to you as it is to me. (Word from our sponsor.)

When was the last miracle Michael enacted in my life? Is it putting out fires? Is it how Paypal transfers, which are supposed to take 3-4 business days, with me are usually in my bank account the same day? Is it money appearing from nowhere at the exact time when I need it?

I just heard I myself say, I may as well turn my life over to Michael and the pre-arranged signal we have went off.

I'm walking around my new mental office, looking at the view, describing the layout. In the background, I've doubled the size of the private book I have on co-creative partnership and am now studying it intensively.

You remember what Michael said about blurting things out:

Archangel Michael: When you are in a different position, you will not share so much personal detail because, dearest heart, we have guaranteed that you are protected. Well, sometimes being protected means that you keep quiet.

Steve: Yes, yes, yes, I have to do my part. And it's going to be a challenge, Lord, because sometimes I just want to blurt it out.

AAM: I know.

Steve: What can we do?

AAM: I will muffle you.

Steve: Okay, good! That's what I need. (3)

I'm banking on it.

That means that, in this position, I won't be able to be as transparent as I have been. I'm not fighting that. I know how the deep state works, as do you, and know the need for discernment and prudence.

\*\*\*

I feel able to expand, where I didn't feel that way before. Something is no longer playing and I feel much stronger free of it. I'm tempted to say "ego."

If ego were in charge, it would happily say "Yes!" loving all attention, no matter. But all is silent. Yes, something has happened to ego in the recent past, since I realized what co-creative partnership really meant. (4)

There has been a drawing closer of my partner and I, or perhaps ... and this word comes to mind; I've never used it before ... an "infilling." Thank you. That's a very apt word. It describes how I feel - filled from within.

In everyday matters, I'm going to imagine my co-creative partner as being in the next cubicle. My favorite cubemate story is Don, who threw a banana peel over the divider of the Personnel Dept. where we were working and said, drily, "Steve, Peter Rabbit English." I'm imagining I have a new cubemate, who is throwing rose petals over the divider and reminding me, "Steve, send out love."

I feel more loving. My anger seems to be draining away, as well. I like what this experiment is producing.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Peter, Laurence J. and Hull, Raymond. 1969. *The Peter Principle*. William Morrow & Co Inc. (Pan Books ed., 1970.)

(2) AAM, Feb. 7, 2013.

(3) "Archangel Michael on Dreaming Big," Jan. 14, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/01/14/archangel-michael-dreaming-big/>

(4) On that event, see:

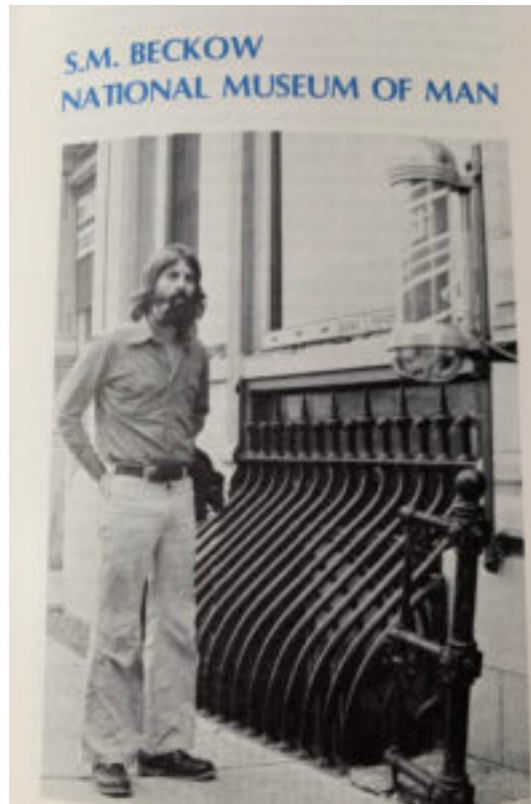


- "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>
- "What Was in the Envelope – Part 1/2," June 15, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/15/what-was-in-the-envelope-part-1-2/>
- "What Was in the Envelope - Part 2/2," June 15, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/15/what-was-in-the-envelope-part-2-2/>

# Reminiscence Interrupted

August 8, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/08/08/reminiscence-interrupted-part-2-2/>



*1975: Portrait of the artist as a young dog*

*It isn't often that I enter into a spiritual experience in the middle of an article. In this one I settled into an expanded sense of myself with the same ease with which one might settle into a warm bath. Not a major event, but quite startling.*

Since my sudden flash of recognition of what Archangel Michael wanted from me - by way of co-creative partnership, which he extends to all, not just me (1) - I've felt myself continually expand. Day by day.

I've taken strong and firm stands on some things I've tolerated for ... decades. I'm having insights into my own and other's behavior which I've never had before.

*[Spiritual experience starts here.] [Italics are mine.]*

It's a little like I'm a balloon and I'm being inflated little by little from the inside out. *[I'm actually describing the experience.]* Every day I feel more of me present. That's as close as I can come to describing the experience.

*I feel myself expanding as I look deeper into what is happening in this moment.*

*Observing it, I see that, in the process, I'm healing from all the "should's" and "do's" and "don't's" I've grown up under. Part of what I'm emerging from - and it's happening as we speak - is the dampening effect of these strictures.*

*And with that, I feel predominant elements of my everyday feeling state becoming visible. [End of notes.]*

\*\*\*

I see that I have an always, already-present element of despair in my overall feeling state. It's always there as an undertone.

Having named it, I switch into experiencing it (rather than resisting it). I'm in the upset clearing process now. (2)

Long ago I accepted this feeling as the place I could not escape from (and would never escape from) as long as I remained around my Dad. The number of times he spoiled an occasion with his temper brought me to the point of despair. And, the twig having been bent, here I am, the tree.

Now I remember that his boyhood was also searing. I bore the brunt of it all my younger years in classic intergenerational transfer.

And my takeaway was despair. It just became a built-in feature of my emotional state and voice in what Werner Erhard called "the background of obviousness." I don't know what life would be like without it.

I experience it further. I breathe into it.

\*\*\*

As each memory arises and is seen and felt, I feel a bit more release. The truth is setting me free.

I remember being kicked under the table and saying to myself that I just cannot trust that man; I need to keep my distance from him and be on guard at all times.

I remember being yelled at for pulling up a carrot, one of the earliest memories I have. I remember being yelled at for coming downstairs as a young child while he was in his workshop. I remember being yelled at for making a mistake with the lawn mower. One was always at risk.

Feeling despair, I next feel heavy, lethargic. This is the guna or cosmic force of thamas and it "rests" on me like a smothering blanket. All initiatives die when this feeling state sets in. Everything goes to hell in a handbasket.

This is not going to be re-experienced and released in the space of an article. I'm going to need to "be with it" until it decides to go, again another benefit of being a hermit.

I realize I'm gonna have to drain my own swamp here and I ask for divine assistance. I invoke the universal law of elimination and the Divine Mother and ask that everything connected to this feeling of despair be removed from me and the energy recycled and reused elsewhere.

*Later*

My history with my Dad lifted when I saw a benefit to all the petty violence he put me through. He awakened the warrior in me and for that I thank him. Seeing that some good has come of it gives me something to hold on to. After all the years I've processed "Life with Father," I must be ready to let it go.

### **Footnotes**

(1) I'm just the carney barker. See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

(2) See:

- “How to Handle Unwanted Feelings: The Upset Clearing Process,” April 25, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/04/25/how-to-handle-unwanted-feelings-the-upset-clearing-process/>
- *Vasanas: Preparing for Ascension by Clearing Old Issues* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/Vasanas-Preparing-for-Ascension-R8.pages.pdf>



*2023: Portrait of the artist after med beds. Just so you'll recognize me*

# The Flow of Creating and Other Subjects

August 16, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/08/16/the-flow-of-creating-and-other-subjects/>



*Again, the ideas are coming so fast to me that I have no time for researching them. I gather them together here.*

## Creating as Flowing

All I know of the higher dimensions is that they're all characterized by the ubiquitous flow of love in one of its forms. Michael discusses being in that flow, especially in creating:

Archangel Michael: You have been engaged in understanding this co-creative process....

You have this expression of “being in the flow.”

But in truth you (and when I say “you” I mean the human collective but particularly at the head of that parade are the lightworkers) and so you are

learning more about the joy, the pleasure, the ease, the grace of being in the flow.

And being in the flow is about creation and co-creation. (1)

Leaving co-creation aside for the moment, I've been exercising my own creative flow for the last few months, taking interestingly shaped bottles and decorating them with Dollar-Store glitter glue, nail polish, and acrylic paint. The photograph above shows three of them.

Why I mention it is that I treasure the feeling of love that arises when I'm "creating." It arises in "whooshes" when I let my guard down and just flow/create. Painting is all about flow: The flowing of the paint onto the canvas. Every stroke is a whoosh of love.

I think everyone should have an art form they participate in, just to experience the whoosh of creating, the flow of love.



*This is how Michael appeared to me in a lucid dream, without the wings. He was only half a body.*

## **Time to Apply Experiences**

I was re-reading Michael's instructions to me yesterday and I came across a passage where he said something like you've had more and more expanded experiences of yourself and now it's time to apply them. A year ago I would not have been ready to make the transition from busy writer to CEO, but I am now.

So it's a perfect time for me to be stepping aside and allowing Michael increased use of whatever he wishes to make use of. I'll need his help as a CEO.

And thank heavens I have time to make the transition. If the Reval had happened yesterday, there'd be no more time to fine tune the instrument, so to speak.

In future, I'll probably have less and less time for research, despite the fact that I have well-organized databases to assist me. More and more it'll be in the flow of life; once the Reval hits, totally so.



## **Agents of Change Griping about Change**

Archangel Michael: It is ironic, is it not? You are amongst — and I do not just mean you, Stephen — I do mean this little circle; you are the group that are worrying the most and yet effecting the biggest change.



And then you say, “Should I trust in the change? Should I count on the change?” when you are in fact the agents [of it].

Steve: Right. And after all our griping, watch us in the end say, “We did it!” [laughs]

AAM: Yes. You will want full credit. (1)

Well, isn't that the way it is?

But of course 95% of the credit goes to Michael.

Since I realized some of what was expected of me in being one of Michael's many co-creative partners, (2) I've been growing exponentially.

Today for the first time, when I cut a corner and broke a rule doing so, I felt a twinge of guilt. Actually it's still there a few hours later.

I so welcome this. The return of conscience. Isn't that what "conscience" is? Our guides saying, "Uh, no, not that."

I imagine he'll begin to use the twinges of conscience to guide me now. That's what I'd do. I feel reassured thinking that guidance will be this close and intimate.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 20, 2017. [Hereafter AAM.]

(2) AAM, Feb. 20, 2017.

See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

# Confidence is Making the Difference

August 21, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/08/21/confidence-is-making-the-difference/>



Factoring out a deep state that wants to exterminate us all on one front, if not with toxic vaccines, then with directed-energy weapons, when we take stock of ourselves on a second front, what do we have to build Nova Earth with?

Well, we have ourselves who, I grant, haven't been trained in communication, relationship, parenting, etc., but are now taking up the task of building that new world regardless.

How will we do it?

First off, remembering that we're all angels (1) and this isn't the first time the Mother has built a world or initiated a new species of human, (2) we call in our army of help.

We listen to our guidance.

Michael says the guidance is there. Let me use my own case as an example:

Archangel Michael: Now [the Mother] did not beckon or tap you on the shoulder and ask you to step out of line so you could do so alone. You are flanked, my beloved friend, by me, by your star brethren, and by many. So the guidance is there. (3)

Same applies to you. I'm not unique. Rather you can see me as a recruiter for co-creative partners with the celestials. (Don't call me. They'll call you.)

Fortunately, Michael says I've followed the guidance and listen to his description of the impact:

AAM: You have followed the guidance as it has come and you in many ways have become indivisible from your work and of course that is a gift and it has been a gift to us as well. It has been a gift to the planet and to those who hover, above and below. And it has been a gift to the Source [Mother] and to the [Mother/Father] One. (4)

That's how much the work we do on Planet Earth matters. I still don't think we fully appreciate how revolutionary this coming Ascension is - in the multiverse.



What can we do while waiting for our star mentors to appear?

We can look around for what *is* working. Because the Mother is busily spreading new ideas and we should see these arising. Three-D printers, energy enhancement systems, free-energy devices ... the trickle should become a healthy flow in time.

I once wondered how simultaneous inventions showed up on different continents - anthropologists call this "geographical diffusion." The Mother explains:

Divine Mother: There are, guaranteed, many, a multitude of beings upon the planet who, give or take a little, have been given the same inspiration. (5)

Is this how the bow and arrow travelled the world? The use of horses? Today's wonder devices?



In terms of our vision, concept, philosophy, we can bring the elements of that new world that we're intent on creating, forth from ourselves by going back to the beginnings of things and re-examining first principles in light of what we know now. We can re-conceive, re-engineer, and re-build - in concept first - what until now has been unworkable and make it workable.

Here, you're watching an archangel work with his earthly co-creative partner. You're in the same position as me. When the time arrives, just as Michael called me to that first reading, I believe your archangel will call you.

But we don't have to wait.

What is missing for many of us - I say, from my own experience - is confidence. I say this after feeling my own confidence grow substantially, subsequent to realizing and rechoosing my co-creative partnership with Michael. (6) The more confident I feel, the readier I am to take on the numerous commitments he asks of me.

I have to emphasize: Confidence is what's making the difference. A higher degree of it has turned looking upon what is being asked of me into something I can contemplate with calmness and openness and not something in the face of which I shiver in fear. Confidence, I'll bet I'll discover, is another divine state.

Heavens, the flow never stops. I'll stop here.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See *An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-12.pdf>

(2) Remember Cro-Magnon Man and the new kid on the block, homo sapiens? Well, meet homo universalis.

SaLuSa: You do not exist by some freak of nature, and are not the result of natural selection, but purposefully and lovingly created to exist in your environment. You

are a special species of Humans that have taken over from Cro-Magnon Man, and have been genetically engineered to allow for a speeding up in your evolution. (SaLuSa, Aug. 25, 2010.)

Divine Mother: Do you think, feel, know it is inappropriate of me to birth a new species of humans? ... Because that is exactly what I am doing. (Divine Mother in Linda Dillon, Thirteenth Octave Intensive Class, Oct. 24, 2020.)

Ivo of Vega: Yes. This is an extinction event. On planet Earth, only certain types of DNA will evolve or ascend. Other types of DNA will not. Homo Sapiens is slated for extinction. Homo Universalis will prevail. ("Ivo of Vega: The Nature of Negativity," through Sharon Stewart, February 22, 2021. at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=317874>.)

(3) AAM, Dec. 11, 2013.

(4) AAM, April 26, 2011.

(5) "An Hour With An Angel – The Divine Mother: Welcome To ‘New Time’," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/01/27/divine-mother-welcome-new-time/>.

(6) See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

"What Was in the Envelope – Part 1/2," June 15, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/15/what-was-in-the-envelope-part-1-2/>

“What Was in the Envelope - Part 2/2,” June 15, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/15/what-was-in-the-envelope-part-2-2/>

## Me and My Higher Self

August 30, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/08/30/me-and-my-higher-self/>



*Credit: [dreamstime.com](https://www.dreamstime.com/)*

I lost my shoulder bag yesterday and was despondent and disappointed. So long as I was emotionally down, I wasn't available to my mission.

I was despondent because I had once again lost something with mission relevance: My driver's license was in it; that had me worry about identity theft. At the same time I kept hearing Michael say, we won't let your mission fail....

I was disappointed because, when I processed the vasana, I saw that that was how Dad would meet my losing something. He'd be disappointed and that would give him the right to do ... anything he wanted, really. Only Mom acted as conscience.

And I did something I've done before but not in a thorough-going manner. Having been dissociated for fifty years, I now put that experience to good use.

I imagined two "me's": One my Higher Self, whom I've often called Big Steve or the Commander, and another my normal self, whom I've often called Little Steve.

I imagined my Higher Self putting his arm around me, breathing up love, and sending it to me. It revived me and I went on my way, restored to Self.

I spent the next few days observing how to remain close to my Higher Self. More and more I'm staying in Big Steve. (1)

Love is what Little Steve didn't have from his Father (lots from his Mother), growing up. But loving myself in this tangible way meets the need exactly.

I call this reparenting. There are no more parents to do the job and I'm not a kid any more anyways.

This reappearance of Big Steve is another change since June 12, when I realized my co-creative partnership with Michael. (2) These changes have been happening one after another. Overall it feels like emergence. (3)

## **Footnotes**

(1) I have a particular war hero, whom I won't name for fear of awakening old wounds. I've often wondered how he was the way he was. I now think it's because, in the course of his trying experiences, he contacted and then merged with his Higher Self.

(2) See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

(3) On emergence, see *Lightworkers: Creating a World that Works for Everyone. Volume 3/3: Emergence and Service* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/Lightworkers-3-6.pdf>

# Arriving in Life

September 2, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/09/02/arriving-in-life/>



*Philosopher's Walk, Kyoto*

I find, generally and overall, that my pace is slowing down a mite. I feel more philosophical, more meditative.

I've dropped many bad habits and negative thoughts. Just dropped them, with nothing to replace them. And by doing so I've created space.

And in that space I'm feeling more philosophical. In-drawn. Walking very slowly. And feeling very happy doing so, like it's my preferred speed.

I said that, since June 12 and my awakening to what co-creative partnership meant, (1) seemingly every day some new thing happens. My confidence returns; I feel my Higher Self nearer to me than before; I feel gentle, for perhaps the first time in memory; I'm being cooperative - me, Mr. Stick in the Mud, allowing others to go first, helping out, on and on the changes go.

If I were to watch a movie of my life, I think I'd hardly recognize myself a year from now for the changes that are happening now.



I know where they're heading. CEO, pipeline, pillar, star family, UN. And, even a year ago, I would have said "I'm not ready." But I do feel ready now.

As an aside, this morning, I realized that what Archangel Gabrielle called "our divine authority" is exactly the realization I had on June 12, that had me be ready for co-creative partnership. (2)

The Self is my divine authority.

I was at that moment (June 12) looking at re-choosing co-creative partnership as a result of realizing what it was, who it was that Archangel Michael was looking for: Someone who could and would follow the discipline of speaking from her or his divine authority, Self, or Higher Self. (3) (Or remain silent.)

I even know what feeling ready means. I have two examples (heroes, you might call them) of readiness, determination, and courage that inspire me and help me find it in myself. (4) I also have the example of my brother and sister-in-law whose generosity so touched me years ago. And my earthly Mother.

But all of these are only to give me the courage to step out. I already know I'm pure and innocent as of Sept. 18, 2018 and Xenia. (5) I already know what I'll find and what to expect when I choose to emerge. Whenever that is.

So it isn't that I'm in ignorance. It's more a fear of leaving the herd, fear of humiliation, fear of being ostracized. Been there; done that a few times.

Emerge or "arrive," as we'd have said at Cold Mountain. I haven't arrived in this life yet. I'm still a prisoner of many negative feelings. Not here the way that my heroes were here. ... And, like it or not, we are at war.

As we include everyone and exclude no one from the benefits of the upcoming abundance and consciousness shift, we build a universal outlook, founded in love, that will gradually restore decency and harmony to the planet. The Mother has promised it. (6)

We won't need to achieve "universal love." The love we're headed for is already universal. We just need to send it out to the world. Love knows where to go.

We'll exist in an environment in which no one is left out and nothing more desirable exists than the love we're already experiencing.

If we're immersed in that tsunami of love, we too will be "universal," with "unitive consciousness." I'll bet the farm on that.

## Footnotes

(1) See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) See "Me and My Higher Self," August 30, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/08/30/me-and-my-higher-self/>

(4) Since both were soldiers and I don't want to awaken any old wounds, I prefer not to mention their names here.

(5) See "Archangel Michael Explains What Happened at Xenia," Sept. 22, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/22/archangel-michael-explains-what-happened-at-xenia/>

(6) Divine Mother: [I am speaking about] those in ... positions where control and abuse of power have been rampant. That will not be the platform [from] which integration of the various galaxies takes place. That is not the Plan.

I know very clearly, Sweet One, as do you, if it is not [in] my Plan, then it will not occur. (The Divine Mother in "Enter the Delegations – Part 2/3," May 5, 2019, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/05/05/enter-the-delegations-part-2-3/>. Reading, April 30, 2019.)

Divine Mother: Make no mistake, Sweet One, Love will win because that has been my Plan always. (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 30, 2019.)

# What Do We Share as Humanity? (The Answer May Surprise You)

September 16, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/09/16/what-do-we-share-as-humanity-the-answer-may-surprise-you/>



I was discussing adding another meaning to the term "world leader" (1) and the question arose for me: What do we share as humanity?

And my guides inspired in me the thought: It's not so much that we share a nod or a wink or a smile as that we share the divine qualities.

YES! Why didn't I think of that?

We share joy. We share peace. We share love. And we share a desire for these states of being.

I've been burning my brain out trying to see what I could be talking about that we all share. Behavior? Ideas? Feelings? Objects?

I was thinking anthropologically: Let's discover behavior that we do together. Let's discover cultural universals.

And I was getting nowhere and feeling dismayed by the task.

But there was never any need. All of us, if we looked, would probably know that what we already always share is a love for the divine states. And we share the divine states themselves. These are spiritual universals.

I'll bet that all of us share a love for love. All of us seek it, ask for it from others, give it to others. Our music, our movies are about getting it and losing it.

I offer everyone's appreciation of and for love as an example of something I consider universal.

Then I realized that I've been talking about spiritual universals for the past ten years, without realizing it.

\*\*\*

So what does seeing this do to me, for me?

First off, I'm laughing at myself. I spent years laboring over the question what does a writer, writing universally, write about? Smiles and laughter? Nods and winks?

The answer lay not only in front of my nose, but it lay in what I'd been writing about anyways!

I now feel empowered and enabled to speak about higher-dimensional love from the standpoint of knowing that I'm speaking to the whole world. This is a shift in perspective for me.

(Isn't growth fun? We just keep pushing our edge.)

That transition in consciousness from a "local" writer to a "global" writer was not difficult, in the end. (2) It was just a "get." And a willingness to occupy and own the thing gotten.

I acknowledge and own the space of a writer writing globally on subjects that are spiritually universal. That looks so obvious, seeing it on paper. But it took tremendous labor to reach this point!

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Adding Another Meaning to World Leader," September 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/09/17/adding-another-meaning-to-world-leader-2/>

(2) Not like I wasn't warned:

Archangel Michael: You have known that the time would come when we would ask you to work very much on a very global level. And this is the beginning of that undertaking. You have already built a very firm foundation for this to occur and for this we thank and bless you. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 30, 2011.)

# Staying Peaceful, Truthful, and Loving Amid This Apparent Looming Crisis

July 20, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/07/20/staying-peaceful-truthful-and-loving-amid-this-apparent-looming-crisis/>



*At a time like this, an act of peace is a revolutionary act.*

**"Impending Global War: The Movie" as a Wake-up Call**

I watch military history partly because I'm drawn to and admire acts of courage. Like so many of us in this generation, I had a traumatic childhood and finding my way back has involved finding my own courage.

However I'm not blind to the horror of war and its universal harm and damage. There's nothing pretty or inviting about it. It's grim and dismal. One's mission is to kill other people. That isn't something I ever want to do.

Thus using the threat of it to wake the planet up has a certain logic to it. Bringing the military powers of the world to the point of confrontation? Yep. That'd wake us up. (1)

Mass formation psychosis - to foment rioting crowds - is a near relative of war. Civil war. Whip a crowd into a frenzy, whether because of hatred or military necessity, and - if you can control it, as the alphabet agencies are adept at - you have a potent weapon at your disposal, made to look like an angry "We the People." (Think January 6.)

This kind of "We the People" has no relationship to the planet of love that the real "We the People" are building.

### **Clarion Call**

I'm not used to being the one to blow the horn or bang on the anvil. Michael called me on that in 2016 and I since have surrendered:

Archangel Michael: There is this reticence.... You are reticent to be the clarion call.

Steve: Yes, that's true.

AAM: Let it go. (2)

OK. I have. In the alterations I'm going through, having realized what's expected of me recently, (3) I'm no longer reticent to be the clarion call.

I see where we're headed - probably toward a mock planetary near-death experience. So just to be clear: not an individual NDE or even such an experience as a nation, as I thought previously, but a *worldwide* NDE - something that never occurred to me until now.

What else would get *global agreement* to end the reign of the cabal?

If I'm correct, I think that it would cause almost-universal fear and that lightworkers remaining out of fear would be more important than ever.

This is not a clarion call to mount our horses and ride out. This is a clarion call to increase our peacefulness and loving kindness.

This is a clarion call to stay aware of the theatrical nature of what's occurring and remain out of fear.

Our part in it should include allowing the white hats to do their perilous work, which *The Sound of Freedom* illustrated.

In my opinion, it isn't the impact that we have on external matters that's most important. It's the impact on (A) the collective consciousness and (B) the galactics and celestials, freeing them, by the Law of Free Will, to come to our aid. (4)

### **Tactics and Strategies Won't Work Now**

The cabal - the Illuminati, deep state - appears to have penetrated every area of life - medical, educational, religious, political, military. If we want them to leave, we can't do it by using their tactics and strategies.

They have machine guns that fire faster than our eyes can track, drones that deliver significant payloads, sound weapons that immobilize, etc. All they need is provocation and, if we won't provide it, they'll make sure that someone else does, with agents provocateurs.

We have to use our own ... not tactics or strategies but heart-felt expressions. I think they must include peacefulness, truthfulness, and love. Not love for. Not love



of. Just love.

Draw the love up from your heart and send it out to the world. That's enough. Just be the love.

To my mind and heart, we need mass meditations, prayers, invocations, affirmations, praying that the world may pass through the mounting crisis with the least possible harm and damage to everyone and the greatest possible liberating effect on the whole world.

We need to rally the world to peace, not war. In doing this, we defeat the efforts of the cabal, without risking life or limb.

I won't be organizing it. My mission lies in putting out the vision. Someone needs to. How about you?

### **Footnotes**

(1) It's an example of the white hats using problem/reaction/solution, usually a cabal strategy. World war is the problem; the world reacts with horror; the white hats back down and impose martial law to "keep the peace" at home. Only this time it's to protect the people, not control them.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 20, 2016.

(3) See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

(4) Remember Elisha and his servant? The same applies here.

<sup>16</sup>And [Elisha] answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

<sup>17</sup>And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see.

And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. (2 Kings 6: 16-17.)

The invisibles are driving spaceships these days and are preventing the use of nuclear weapons and cleansing the Earth of the depleted-uranium residue from our weapons. DU is a planet-killer. See

- “Depleted Uranium: Why We Must Not Go to War with Iran,” Sept. 3, 2007, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/depleted-uranium-weapons/du-why-we-must-not-go-to-war-with-iran/>
- “This Planet Would Have Died Without the Galactics,” September 5, 2018, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/05/this-planet-would-have-died-without-the-galactics/>

# Eureka! The Divine Qualities as Spiritual Universals

Sept. 18, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/09/18/eureka-the-divine-qualities-as-spiritual-universals/>



*Thank you, Archimedes!*

Now that I can stop laboring over the question of what we as a species share in common, I can wrap up a file that's been open since ... well, I can trace it back to 1976. (1)

It isn't that the search for a "cultural universal" that could assist us to gather together and communicate with each other is not a very worthwhile activity.

It's just not what I - as a hermit writer, rather than a sociable, interactive agent of global action - am looking for. Readers and writers don't wink and nod and smile across the distance. At least not until Skype and Zoom.

Or as a lightworker assisting with Ascension. Ascension is an inside job. What I'm looking for is beyond culture. I'm looking for spiritual universals. God is a Spirit and one should look for her in spirit.

And the spiritual universals I was looking for were always right there in front of me. I'd been exploring them since, I guess, Cold Mountain Institute in 1976 introduced me to meditation and psychic phenomena.

It's the spiritual universal of our love for the divine qualities that I'm looking for.

I'm not looking for a cultural universal like a nod or a smile or a wink. I'm looking for a spiritual universal.

I'm looking for something common to every sentient being. I offer that the spiritual universal I'm looking for is (A) our love for the divine qualities and (B) the divine qualities themselves.

Shankara called our love for the divine qualities "the longing for liberation." (2) It's a subtidal thirst that can only be quenched by God. It's a homing device that keeps us moving home to God.

OMG. My vision was all about this. Did I not tell you that these things just keep on unpacking?

My 1987 vision showed an individual Child of God, born of the Father, raised by the Mother in her school of experience, and returning Home again.

It's the longing for liberation that keeps that small golden star of my vision moving from God to God.

Now I can't leave the subject without encapsulating that vision because what it showed me dovetails with what I'm saying here.

Why all this drama in the vision for every sentient being? The action or drama is so that, in a moment of our enlightenment, God meets God.

Longtime readers can almost hear me say what comes next: And for that meeting, for that moment of God's own Self-Realization, so to speak, all of this, seen and unseen was created.

As we progress nearer and nearer to Home, what unites us is our experience. We liberate ourselves from all the overburden (upsets, issues, resentments, withholds) of all our incarnations, revealing more and more of who we are as we do. (I can hardly keep up with the dictation here. Slow down, Guiding Light. Phew!).

And what we experience more and more of, deeper and deeper as we get closer and closer to Home is the divine qualities.

If I can interrupt you for a sec, Guiding Light. It's all here. This was a missing piece for me. The role of the divine qualities, the spiritual universals, in all this. I was looking up the wrong tree (cultural universals).

I remember how triggered I was when I said to Michael that classical enlightenment stressed taking one divine quality and following it through to enlightenment. And Michael replied:

Archangel Michael: Human beings, particularly those in the higher vibrations, [are] learning to hold all the divine qualities and to be operating from all the divine qualities at once. (3)

There was no reason why not to, he implied. The idea of that blew my circuits. Impossible! Beyond accomplishing!

And, yet, here we are talking about it.

I could have got it then.

We don't need to tie ourselves down by limiting ourselves to one divine quality. We can partake of them all.

OMG, here we go again. Guiding Light:

This Ascension brings us into a new space in the Mother's multiverse distinguished by transdimensionality. No longer will it be impossible to travel to higher dimensions.

Me again. However that means that we'd be partaking of their deeper experience of the divine qualities. How all that will be arranged remains a mystery to me. But it is an implication of transdimensionality.

Because part of my mission is to illustrate co-creative partnership, I don't want to overlook noting that this expansion in my own perspective has again happened since I rechose co-creative partnership on June 12, 2023. (4)

## Footnotes

(1) See "What Do We Share as Humanity? (The Answer May Surprise You)," September 16, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/09/16/what-do-we-share-as-humanity-the-answer-may-surprise-you/>

In 1976, I took a weekend workshop in psychic phenomena at Cold Mountain Institute. That led me to the British Spiritualist Society in Vancouver; then to India, after receiving *shaktipat* (the bestowal of grace upon a follower) from an Indian master.

(2) "[The] longing for liberation is the will to be free from the fetters forged by ignorance -- beginning with the ego-sense and so on, down to the physical body itself -- through the realization of one's true nature." (Shankara in Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood, *Shankara's Crest-Jewel of Discrimination*. Hollywood: Vedanta Press, 1975; c1947, 36.)

See also *The Longing for Liberation* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Longing-for-Liberation-3.pdf>

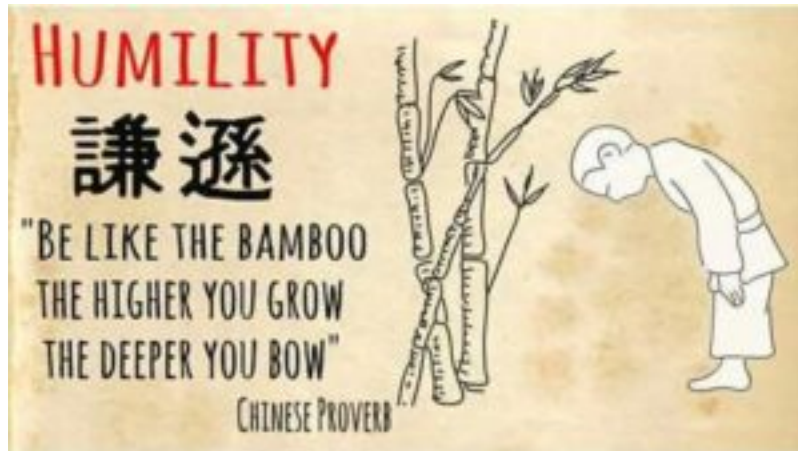
(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 4, 2019.

(4) See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

# Humility Becomes a Necessity

October 4, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/10/04/348463/>



One cannot leave the cycle of conflict, I think, without being confronted early on with the need for humility.

If one forsakes conflict and values relationship, one is swept like an inner flow towards seeing the necessity to be modest. It's no longer just a pleasant thought, but humility as a genuine reality lived from a sense of necessity.

I'm not aware that it's ever shown up in my life before because, a little schooled in karate, I no longer had need to be afraid of people. And hence no longer any need to to act, if not feel, humble.

And given that I'd appointed myself policeman of the world, out to protect the innocent from myriad "Dads," conflict went with the territory.

I was always working on my skills in conflict. And I loved fighting.

(Boy, do we need to teach parenting in school.)

So here I am, having given up conflict as something I resort to, being brought face-to-face with the need to feel genuinely, not artificially, humble, as a starting point in reclaiming my humanity from its lethargy. (1)

\*\*\*

As an aside, I need to add that all of this is happening after June 12, when I consciously re-chose my soul contract to be one of Michael's co-creative partners at this time. (2) There are undoubtedly lots of others, many of whom are conscious of it and some of whom are not.

I just want to show you what happens after you know and rechoose your soul contract; especially if it involves partnership with a galactic or celestial or any other master for that matter. (3)

\*\*\*

The lesson for the day is to learn and practice the divine state of humility. I feel called ...

(Shock. Flash of understanding)

Oh my. I'm seeing that, just as blanketing me in lethargy is a way to have me stop going in a certain direction, (4) so now I feel actually attracted to humility. Is someone using the Law of Attraction on me?

The attraction I feel is not ordinary. I'd be the last person in the world to ignore it.

Now certain things become clear to me.

For instance, I don't think it's any accident that I'm practically bent over from a hip problem right now (chiropractor is looking after it and I have a new bed, source of the problem). Aside from teaching me what it feels like to be "old," walking this way, with a cane and in pain, is humbling. An interesting "coincidence," given the felt attraction to humility.

Another noticing: I don't think it's idle talk to say that excessive pride goeth before a fall. Excessive pride seems the opposite of humility.

It blinds us to circumstances. I may become arrogant and not care. I may relax my vigilance and slip up.



Humility is not "in the game." (5) It puts no screen or filter between itself and love. It defers to love wherever it finds it. Since it has no ill intent, it relies on Divine Providence for protection, not on its own fists.

I know Michael counsels us all to be humble after the Reval, like the tall bamboo:

Archangel Michael: As you assume profile – whether it is because of money or notoriety or political power or financial power, it matters not – it gives you a sense of being elevated. We would encourage you to take the elevator to the basement.

Start there. (6)

I agree.

Lead, kindly Light. I don't know what tomorrow will bring. But I'm fully open to it.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Lethargy or the cosmic force (guna) Hindus call thamas.

(2) See:

- "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>
- "Archangel Michael on the Divine Co-Creative Partnership – Part 1/2," February 12, 2017 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/12/archangel-michael-divine-co-creative-partnership-part-12/>
- "Archangel Michael: On the Divine Co-Creative Partnership - Part 2/2," Feb. 13, 2017 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/13/archangel-michael-divine-co-creative-partnership-part-22/>.

(3) And remember: If you wake up one day and find you've served a false "Michael," fear not. The *real* Michael knows all along you're serving him. Let me cite the entire conversation with the Divine Mother on the subject. Remember this applies to you as well:

Steve Beckow: I'm operating on the principle – and please correct me if I'm mistaken here – that I serve Archangel Michael, period.

If I were to go to another medium and she was not channeling Archangel Michael and I were to do what was being said, and it turns out to be a colossal error, I'm still serving Archangel Michael.

Am I correct in continuing to say to myself, "The source is not what they say they are but it doesn't matter. I'm still serving Archangel Michael."

Divine Mother: You have reached this place of clarity. Now, dearest heart, this is exactly what I am talking about in terms of your divine knowing. And nothing is swaying you from that balanced center of knowing.

So it does not matter whether somebody says they are channeling Hilarion or Mickey Mouse. You know that you are serving my beloved Michael and I would like to suggest to you, Sweet One, not to distract you, but you are also serving me.

Steve: I so much know that, Mother.

DM: You always have. And so, yes, how we have constructed this is that you are employed, you are in joint venture, you are in sacred partnership with Michael, with Me-Ki-Al, and that is the way that you have chosen and that he has chosen and that I have chosen for you to proceed.

Steve: Yes, Mother. Thank you for confirming that.

DM: Let us give you further insight into this. If you were channeling with somebody and they said it was Hilarion, and in fact it was Hilarion, understand on our side the conjoining is so much stronger [with Michael] that Michael would simply funnel through Hilarion what needs to be said.

Steve: Interesting! ("Divine Mother: Does God Recognize Service to a Fallen Teacher?" November 3, 2018, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/11/03/divine-mother-does-god-recognize-service-to-a-fallen-teacher/>.)

(4) See:

- "The Blanketing Mechanism Called Lethargy," October 2, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=348441> and
- "Leaving the Fog of Lethargy," September 7, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/09/07/leaving-the-fog-of-lethargy/>.

(5) "I'm not in the game." (Hunter Biden's protest before being executed.)

(6) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 22, 2016.

## Living in the Moment Can Be a Gamble – Part 1/2

October 5, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/10/05/living-in-the-moment-can-be-a-gamble-part-1-2/>



*Living in the moment can be a gamble*

This article is intended to be part of an ascension ethnography. (1) Hence it's more detailed than normal, especially the footnotes. I apologize if it's found to be too lengthy or detailed.

It's embarrassing to walk around with very little memory. The only thing that makes it bearable is that most of my friends are in the same boat.

This has been happening with me since 2012. I'm fine at the keyboard. I'm fine with long-term memory. But short-term memory, I just can't hold onto things, no matter how hard I try. Like why did I come into the kitchen? What was I thinking of?

I've even watched the memory of an event disappear the other day, almost as soon as it happened.

Michael has assured me that I don't have dementia. (2) He's said I'll have enough memory when I need it. (3) And he's even told me two of the reasons: So I'll forget about the Third Dimension. And so I'll live in the moment.

I can now guess at a third: So we can work together in writing in a closer and more synchronous manner.

But, until now, I hadn't given much attention to the matter. Memory loss was a nuisance and that was that.

And yet, and this is another-post June 12th event, I realized this morning (4) that, where I'm going, from CEO to pipeline to galactic liaison (which Michael describes as the main event), (5) I'm going to need to leave the past behind.

He has on occasion encouraged me to live in the moment, which is pretty scary for a logical guy. (6) But now it's all coming into perspective.

What I realized this morning is that, if I'm to become the best vehicle I can for Michael to work through, undoubtedly in writing, then I need to forget the past and live in the present, (7) forget the Third Dimension (whatever that looks like) and focus on the Fifth-Seventh (wherever he wants me to be).

I'm going to take a chance here. Post-June 12, taking a chance seems to be in order. (8) I'm going to allow myself to go deeper into no-memory.

Wow, this is scary.

I'm going to allow that Michael meant every word he said and that letting go of my memory of the old Third is what is required.

We knew we'd have to let go of everything. That meant letting go of our attachment to it, not necessarily letting go of the thing itself. I therefore let go of my attachment to the Third Dimension, even though I know full well that no one around me in my personal world may understand what I'm doing and may not support it.

Here is my piecing together of what Michael is saying to me, from so many puzzle pieces over time. Full supporting quotes are in the footnotes to Part 2.

(Concluded in Part 2, below.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) See *An Ascension Ethnography* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/08/An-Ascension-Ethnography-12.pdf>

(2) I'm going to post in a future article Michael's detailed discussion of memory loss with me because I think the subject is of general concern.

Archangel Michael: What you had been experiencing is not dementia.

Steve: What I personally have been experiencing in myself is not dementia?

AAM: That is correct.

Steve: Did I ever have that thought?

AAM: Oh yes, about a year and ½, two years ago you had that great fear.

Steve: Oh, okay. I seem to recall it vaguely. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 13, 2018. (Hereafter AAM.)

(3) AAM: You will have enough of a memory, dear heart. Do not worry about it. (AAM, April 13, 2016.)

(4) I had other realizations this morning as well, of a personal/private nature. Again I relate that to post-June 12. On June 12, Michael shifted the car into a higher gear. See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>.

(5) AAM: You are a bridge to your star brothers and sisters. The money is just a side event. The main event has yet to occur. (AAM, Feb. 7, 2013.)

(6) AAM: One of the difficulties of humans is that they have a proclivity to either live in the past (and it can be recent past or ancient past) or to project themselves and live in the future.

It is a very curious malaise that most of the human race - yes, most of the human race - chooses not to live in the moment. So you are living in the moment. And you say, "Yes Lord I'm very willing to live in the moment but I would like to be able to access my memories, recent events so I don't feel like a fool."

We hear you.

Steve:... Or lose my thought in the middle of a sentence or forget what I'm going into the kitchen for or, oh, it goes on and on... Crazy.

...

AAM: What we are doing and we are doing it even now as we are speaking, we are making all those synapses, all those electrical systems, all the upgrade a brilliant neon blue so that the entire brain, all hemispheres' functions will be more clearly firing.

Now the biggest impediment, and I know you, sweet one, the biggest impediment to this being fully effective is concern, so let us do our job. You give me the worry and let us proceed with the completion of the upgrade. (AAM, Aug. 5, 2020.)

(7) AAM, Feb. 7, 2013.

(8) AAM, May 6, 2013. For my re-choosing co-creative partnership with Michael on June 12, 2023, see "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, *ibid*.

## Living in the Moment Can Be a Gamble – Part 2/2

October 5, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/10/05/348488/>



*Credit: [harleytherapy.co.uk](http://harleytherapy.co.uk)*

(Concluded from part 1, above.)

Here is my piecing together of what Michael is saying to me, from so many puzzle pieces over time. Full supporting quotes are in the footnotes.

(A) We are co-creative partners. (1)

(B) I can do with that partnership what I want, make it the focus of my life or say, isn't that nice?

(C) Our partnership will be in writing. (2)

(D) He wants me to let go of the Third Dimension and open to the Fifth/Seventh. (3)

(E) But I'm not to go permanently ahead of the group or become a guru figure. That's not my mission. (4)

(F) I'll have enough memory when I need it. (5)



As you'll see in the footnotes, even if one has readings, one still has to piece together what's being said.

Prior to June 12, if I had considered any of this, it would have been an arm's length consideration, as if I were reading this about someone else. But now I read it and I "get" it with the same importance as I'd get marching orders.

And as I get it, I see that these are strands of the same whole tapestry I got on June 12. I got the gestalt then - a flash of understanding of the whole. Now I'm getting the pieces.

Post-June 12, this is Big Steve rather than little Steve, starting all over again. Re-reading my instructions. Doing it publicly so that folks, for one reason or another, who don't have access to readings can watch a lightworker servant get his marching orders - in bits and pieces - from the one he serves and piece it all together.

I hope it helps. But living in the moment in our society, post-Covid and everything else, is sure going to be a gamble.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael: Ours is a co-creative partnership. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 2, 2017.) (Hereafter AAM.)

AAM: You have reached a point in your heart, in your being, in your life, in your consciousness where you are realizing ... the magnitude of our partnership. (AAM, Aug. 17, 2018.)

(2) Archangel Michael: On the list of things to do, let [writing] always be the last thing that falls off. (AAM, Feb. 7, 2013.)

AAM: You are doing the biggest thing that not only I but the Universal Mother, the sacred being that we both serve, wishes you to do, and that is to write, to communicate. And in the writing is infused the anchoring and the bringing of peace to the planet, the creation of Nova Gaia. ( Loc. cit.)

AAM: I have a new assignment for you. It is called writing. (AAM, May 6, 2013.)

Steve: What would be a higher priority: being a pipeline or being a communicator?

AAM: You are thinking either/or, sweet one. But if you're asking me, I will tell you. It is far more important to be a communicator because without the communication of Truth, (and we emphasize this, of Truth) and, yes, of course, of personal insight and experience but without that, the pipeline is meaningless. (AAM, March 28, 2019.)

Archangel Michael: You are the communicator of clarity. ... Your words, your messages, your articles, your experiences and understandings, this is your number one job. (AAM, March 3, 2021.)

Divine Mother: You have chosen long long ago with Me, with Annastara [my twin flame], with ME KI AL, to be a communicator and an agent of change.

You have said to me, "Mother, what if they forget? I will remind them. I will communicate with them through words, through my passion, through my heart, through my knowing. I will communicate the love to them."

This is your task and it is a task of change as this planet, in this great chaos, in flux, chooses, yes, by this wonderful instrument of free will, as they choose and as you choose to simply be the love. It can have an infinite, literally infinite number of expressions. (Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 30, 2019.) (Hereafter DM.)

(3) Archangel Michael: Now, Steve, you are not even in the third dimension anymore. ("Archangel Michael: The Returning Masters are You – Part 1/2," October 8, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/08/archangel-michael-the-returning-masters-are-you/>)

AAM: What you are preparing for is allowing that expansion of the knowing, of the knowledge, of the wisdom. So it is a matter of getting out of the Third, which is difficult for you when you are in writing mode. So you are learning a new way. And allow the energy to flow.

There is a universe of deeper knowing and wisdom opening to you. (AAM, April 10, 2012.)

(4) Steve: Should I be orienting toward ascending early or not? I have this sense that I'm supposed to be here.

Archangel Michael: You're supposed to be here. (AAM, Sept. 13, 2011.)

AAM: Our desire is not to separate you from the collective. (AAM, Nov. 11, 2015.)

AAM: You did not come to live as a guru in a western or eastern manner.

Steve: Can you help me make sense of returning to my interdimensionality while not becoming a guru figure?

AAM: It is very simple: Visit; don't stay. (AAM, May 6, 2013.)

Steve: The experience at Xenia, Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes. ... [The Light] was not as brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: To keep you in sync with your readers. (DM Oct. 26, 2018.)

(5) Archangel Michael: You will have enough of a memory, dear heart. Do not worry about it. (AAM, April 13, 2016.)

Steve: My big concern is that I'll be head of a large organization and have no memory.

AAM: And you think that we would leave you helpless?

Steve: No, I hope not.

AAM: No, dear heart, that is not the plan.

Steve: Oh good! Even knowing there is a plan is comforting.

AAM: There is not only a plan, Sweet One. There is a strategy afoot to implement the plan. (AAM, June 17, 2020.)

## Flash of Understanding: “Slow Down!”

October 8, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/10/08/348594/>



(Concluded from Part 1, above.)

The words formed in my mind, just as my own thoughts do: "Slow down."

I knew they came from Michael.

And I realized that:

(A) This was the message behind the arthritis.

(B) My Higher Self and Michael use illnesses to get me to slow down. (1)

So is this arthritis another blast on the horn?

I get the message, if message it is, that I need to slow down. I flashed on Michael saying, back in 2016:

Archangel Michael: You are in form. There is only so much that, as human being, any human being can manage. Yes, there will be a different kind of busyness in future years, but not if you are lying on the ground dead. (2)

My Dad used to call me a lazy, no-good good-for-nothing. I'm not sure why. Probably because I was studious and he was athletic. I guess I'm having trouble stopping from proving him wrong with each book I issue.



But what I really want to draw attention to is the phenomenon of "flashes of understanding." And please allow me to cite the relevant discussion with Michael at length.

Hopefully this highlights the way archangels work with their co-creative partners (that's you and me).

Archangel Michael: One of the things we do is *we also plant the longer view*, so that a person who is involved in a highly complex situation — which this [Reval] is, by the way; because it is not just about money; it is not just about currency; it is about values — in key people we will plant the longer view.

*We will inspire*, if you wish to use that word, the longer view *so that they have, like a flash of lightning, the understanding* and all the steps to what can be accomplished many steps out if they simply do A, B, C and D.

And then what we do is we create circumstances — again, beyond the number of variables that you can humanly juggle, although there is that part of you that can assist, and does — but we create situations and combinations of energies that then allow that to come to fruition.

So it is akin to laying out the banquet table, knowing it will be a delightful feast — everything is prepared. Now, can we make you eat? No. But usually — not always, but *usually* — *the inspiration, the vision, the unfoldment that has been planted within is so beautiful and so clear that it is almost like a compulsion on the part of the individual, or in some situations, the group, to proceed in a certain direction.* (3) [My emphasis.]

If you're wondering how the other side influences us, this is one of the ways they do it.

In my case, it was absolutely clear: I was out walking in the morning sun for the first time without my cane. And here I'd overdone it by the time I reached Safeway (three blocks away).

Boom, what better time than this to give me the message below the illness: Slow down.

I watched the process of inspiration happen. The thought arose, in response to the pain, but I knew it had a wider application: Slow down.

The effect on me was immediate.

I asked myself right away: Is that what this new illness - arthritis - is about: getting me to slow down?

\*\*\*

I hope my discussing this helps you to see the context for anything that might be happening in or to yourself and might be confusing - if you're in service.

If you're not in service - which is OK - the archangels may not work with you as rigorously, as Michael explains:

Archangel Michael: Are we [archangels] in partnership with every being on the planet? Yes. But it is difficult when you are in a partnership and the other person does not realize it. So we are working with those who realize we are in partnership. And so that is why we are having these conversations. (4)

That is why he and I were having these conversations - because he knows I'll write about them and encourage others to enter into co-creative partnership with their favorite archangel. There is no downside.

So I got the message on the arthritis. I didn't get it during the triple bypass. Or the prostate operation and aftermath. I *will* slow down.

And thank you for the inspiration, Archangel Michael, the flash of understanding. It reassures me that you really are right there beside me as you so often have said you are. (5)

## Footnotes

(1) Catching MSSA virus in the hospital, adding a week on to my stay (for a triple bypass), is an example. I asked him later and he admitted it:

Steve: Did you bring on the onset of MSSA to have me relax and just spend some time in the hospital?

Archangel Michael: Yes.

Steve: I thought you did! Oh, boy. That is so funny!

AAM: There is a part of you that, even when we suggested to you that timeout was required, doesn't know what that means.

Steve: Yes, that's right. ...

AAM: Yes and your Higher Self, your Universal Self has given permission for these overrides.

Steve: I thought it was funny when it happened. I could see your hand in it. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 26, 2019.) (Hereafter, AAM.)

(2) AAM, Feb. 5, 2016.

(3) "Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 1/2, " channeled by Linda Dillon, September 16, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/archangel-michael-the-global-reset-of-values-part-12/>.

(4) "Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 2/2, " channeled by Linda Dillon, September 16, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/archangel-michael-a-global-reset-of-values-part-22/>.

(5) Who would not want to work for so kind a boss?

AAM: My trust in you is unwavering. If we did not speak for a thousand years, you would still be true, and you would continue on in this sacred mission and purpose and you would know, not think, not feel, but know that I am right next to



you. Sometimes I am typing. Sometimes I am moving your pen. Always I am whispering in your ear. (AAM, Nov. 21, 2012.)

# An Integrated, Interdisciplinary Approach to Human Unity

October 28, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/10/28/an-integrated-interdisciplinary-approach-to-human-unity/>



*Credit: "Connection with the Creator" by Olga Kuczer*

*This commentary illustrates a deepening that has been taking place in me since realizing my "co-creative partnership" with Archangel Michael on June 12, 2023. (1)*

We lightworkers and loveholders seem to be on a moving frontier of investigation into all aspects of reality. I imagine it's occurring around the world, based on recent introductions and subsequent poking around. It'd fit with descriptions of dramatically-rising love energies.

So far we're investigating all the phenomena of the Fourth/Astral and other dimensions/planes. And, in my view, this is as it should be.

But, at the same time, I want to add another line item to the agenda, if you'd permit me.

We'll soon be meeting our star family - probably after the Ring of Fire. (2) If we want to present a united face to them, like a race that can speak as one, then I think we might consider doing two things.

First, we need to shed some of our philosophies or paradigms that don't work and stand as a barrier to successful discussions between us and our star family.

Chief among them, in my view is the outdated paradigm of empirical materialism. That's the philosophy that only what we can see, hear, feel, or touch is real; nothing else. It permeates our culture and is an unspoken boundary we have with each other.

Well, our visitors will probably be from higher realms, existing above us in ships that are cloaked from view. Empirical materialism would make us as blind to them as the natives were to Captain Cook's ships.

Empirical materialism won't serve us in the multidimensional world we're about to enter and needs to be discarded.



The second thing I think we may want to consider is integrating our knowledge beforehand, wherever possible. Make it interdisciplinary where that's possible. Connect the dots among our principles, information, and philosophies. End our endless academic - and sometimes religious - disagreements.

Let me demonstrate what I'm talking about by connecting two dots that I hope will prove useful at some future time to make sense of what is and was Third-Dimensional spiritual reality:

Father, Son, and Holy Ghost (Christianity) = Brahman, Atman, and Shakti (Hinduism).

I've spoken about this matter at length elsewhere. (3) If we want to connect Jesus' teachings with Vedanta, this equation is the USB plug to the USB port.

When we have them connected, they unlock the mystery in many if not most other terrestrial, 3D scriptures and the religions they gave rise to.



So I repeat, if we want to meet our star family and speak with one voice for Planet Earth, (4) if we want to open to the new knowledge not available to us as a divided terrestrial community, then we now need to take down the intellectual boundaries and barriers that have kept us divided since antiquity.

We need to end the squabbling and focus on the truth - the whole truth of life, the cross-cultural, interdisciplinary, and multidimensional truth - the spiritual truth.

I assert that Self-Realization is the purpose of life. (5) A cross-cultural, interdisciplinary, and interdimensional knowledge, I also assert, integrates us and advances us toward the goal of a Self-Realized, ascended society: A world that works for everyone. (6)

Those we shall meet are already there and waiting for us. They won't meet with us until we're at peace, as they are.

As we reveal more and more of the Self in us, we'll be better and better able to converse and work with them. Everything is conspiring to bring that meeting to us, that re-union of us with our ancestors and our future.

### **Footnotes**

(1) On that date I realized what my co-creative partnership with Archangel Michael meant. It came alive for me. See "Co-Creative Partnership" in *What's Next? Vol. 4: Global Leadership and the Reval* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/09/Whats-Next-4-1.pdf>

(2) On the Ring of Fire, see *The Ring of Fire: A Planetary Heart Opening for Gaia* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/10/Ring-of-Fire-Planetary-Heart-Opening-2.pdf>

(3) See:

- “Christianity and Hinduism are One,” December 2, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/12/02/christianity-and-hinduism-are-one-2/>

- “A Cross-Cultural View of Spirituality,” December 23, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/12/23/a-cross-cultural-view-of-spirituality/>
- “On the Nature of the Divine Mother,” *ibid.*

(4) Not for Gaia, the archangel inhabiting Planet Earth, who speaks for herself. For her terrestrial family.

(5) See *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment-3.pdf>

(6) The phrase originated with Werner Erhard.

# The Speed of a Starseed Computer

Oct. 29, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/10/29/349169/>



## *Starseed computer*

*This article started as a noticing that ideas were flowing through my mind this morning. It expanded into a spiritual experience. If it weren't part of my job to be candid about the details of my Ascension, I wouldn't be sharing some of them. But sharing goes with the journalistic territory.*

My mind is fairly popping with ideas today. Here are two.

If I had the time, I'd start a *Journal of Cross-Cultural Spirituality*.

But running a journal is a job unto itself. Anyone out there interested?

Or a *Journal of Interdimensional Spirituality*.

The JCS is anchored in time and space; the JIS is not.

The JCS would look at our terrestrial society and how all its spiritual parts fit. It might relate the experience of Buddha to that of Bayazid of Bistun. Or interpret Zen in light of the writings of Franklin Merrell-Wolff.

It would not observe disciplinary boundaries. In my view, disciplinary boundaries themselves have outlived their usefulness.

It would respect each individual's experience as sacred to them and not dispute it.

The JIS would focus on fleshing out accounts of the higher dimensions - as far as words can convey!!!!

One section of it would integrate the knowledge learned from afterlife communicators, experiencers, etc.

Another section would connect with the knowledge related to us over many decades by our star family and starseeds from higher dimensions.

Mike Quinsey, Sheldan Nidle, Suzy Ward, and others, keep your archives open! Folks, support them to do so. Those archives will one day be precious.

\*\*\*

Wait a minute.

Something unusual is happening here. You remember I said it feels like something different happens almost every day since June 12th? (1)

Well, today, my mind is popping, as you can see.

And I bring it to your notice because I see this as another unusual, temporary incident which I think follows on from June 12th.

I seem to be plugged in, right now, to an electric socket, what with the ideas running through my mind.

\*\*\*

Wow! I've stepped back from the flow of thoughts for a moment.

I feel overwhelmed, unsteady, almost nauseous.

Back in 2011, Michael predicted this time would come - and I feel self-conscious sharing this and what follows:

Archangel Michael: Yes, your mind is connected. You have done your work. And very often you are connected to what you would think of as Universal Mind. And that's why we laugh when you say that your veil is thick. Your veil may be thick on your eyes but it most certainly is not on your brain.

And so you are keyed in and it is running at the speed of, shall we say, a Starseed computer. (2)

Reflecting on his words, I noticed I had failed to make a distinction between "mind" and "attention." I did not give my *attention* to the *flow of thought in the mind* and so I never experienced before what I experienced today.

I experienced that flow as never-ending, each idea worth following up on.

Moreover, as I spoke about the JCS and JIS, taking time out from the flow, I felt the pressure of more ideas wanting a share of my attention. I've never encountered such a phenomenon before.

\*\*\*

Many other things Michael said now arise as having become immediately relevant here. And again I feel self-conscious here and have to push through it to share on this:

AAM: You have come to Earth with a significant mental capacity, shall we say, that allows you to see solutions and thought patterns and ideations more clearly than many. (3)

AAM: Your blindfold is as thin as gauze.



[Yes, it's that blindfold that keeps me from always being in this flow of thought. In this experience, I found I could part it if I so choose.]

You underestimate yourself. What you call hunches are visions, my friend.

S: Okay. That's good to know. I certainly do feel more confident with what I'm saying.

AAM: It is coming from a place of understanding and knowing. Now, the next step, my dear brother, is to accept that too. (4)

Wow, hunches are visions! To trust them, I need to get bigger.

Now here's the kicker. I found myself overwhelmed by being in that deeper mental flow for even a minute. How will I exist in it for any length of time? And yet he says do not resist.

Archangel Michael: Do not turn down anything! So sometimes you have thought... Well, maybe if I slowed it down a bit, maybe if I paid closer attention to the details of what the input... Because think of it as a constant stream. Think of a computer, a constant stream of input coming into your mechanism called the brain.

Do not turn it down because what you are doing in the upgrades is literally learning how to access what is important to you, what is meaningful to you and, yes, to the collective but we are talking about you at this moment.

And so you don't want to start, consciously or unconsciously, editing the input into your brain. (5)

"Because what you are doing in the upgrades is literally learning how to access what is important to you." Yes, I was telling Wendy Zammit the other day that I felt able in our interview to go into departments of knowledge and come back out and go into another department and that doing so felt like a healing, a re-integration.

That gave me confidence. So I do recognize what he's asking of me here and I can do this.

\*\*\*

But again what just happened? I just had a preview of what it means to be a co-creative partner of my chosen celestial partner, Archangel Michael. In this "miracle," the stream of ideas did not stop and every idea was worth following up on.

Like any good rollercoaster, the process I entered by allowing my mind to just run threatened my composure, brought my vested interests into view, and was unexpected and so I stepped off the ride asap, like a frightened child.

OOOOOOO-Kay. Another level of acceptance of my mission just presented itself.

On June 12, I got what he wanted in terms of total outward persona and level of commitment. Now I get to see what it could involve in terms of the mechanism's internal operation. Of course I accept, but I know there still needs to be prudence.

I'll follow wherever Michael leads. But several surgical operations later and a creaky frame, I also know I can no longer be a reckless speedster. I only have so much energy now and only two hands and feet.

Will I go insane? Have I control of the throttle? Can I back out if I want to? These questions bubble up for me. But, if I'm not in safe hands with an archangel, when will I ever be? (6)

\*\*\*

I'm starting to get on a personal level what Michael once called "the magnitude of our partnership." (7)

I've just been given a glimpse at a "Starseed computer" and he definitely caught my attention with that one. He already had it from all the miracles I've seen. (8)

This may be as far as I get with this one until it raises itself again. Or I may not be able to let go of it. Could go either way.

My hunch is it'll be something different next, all of it illustrating the rewards of co-creative partnership with an archangel!!! (I'm a walking billboard.) (9)

I won't promise to continue the account from one day to the next. Too much happens in between. I don't know where I'll be tomorrow. And certainly a self-cleaning memory doesn't help.

### **Footnotes**

(1) On June 12th, see "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

(2) Archangel Michael, "The Master Electrician Rewires a Starseed," Aug. 4, 2011, at <http://stevebeckow.com/2011/08/the-master-electrician-rewires-a-starseed/>.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 3, 2015. (Hereafter, AAM.)

(4) AAM, June 16, 2011.

(5) AAM, Aug. 5, 2020.

(6) Archangel Michael: Who do you think you are working with, dear heart? (AAM, April 24, 2015.)

AAM: Do you think a few rogues are going to beat me at my own game? ... Not to worry, dear heart. You are mightily protected. (AAM, July 22, 2016.)

(7) Archangel Michael: You have reached a point in your heart, in your being, in your life, in your consciousness where you are realizing ... the magnitude of our partnership. (AAM, Aug. 17, 2018.)

(8) Concrete blocks made weightless, kitchen fires put out, toxic substances neutralized, electrocution. prevented, etc., I don't need any more convincing.

(9) All of which is to encourage you to ask your chosen archangel to be in co-creative partnership with them. What happens to me illustrates what could be happening form you as well.

## A Seventy-Year Journey Back to Normalcy

Nov. 3, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/11/01/a-seventy-year-journey-back-to-normalcy/>



*This poor orphan was bumped repeatedly due to post-June 12th expansions. But it does have a place.*

*Please forgive the chronology ... although the relaxed tone of this (earlier) article does show how fast the baseline of events is moving....*

One emerges over time from dissociation. It happens as one makes one realization after another, like a search beam, going in this direction, then in that, scanning for something that would shed light on why I feel so hesitant, retiring, unsure of myself.

You know the story: Dad yelled at me, aged seven, from inches in front of my face. I shattered into a million pieces and it took fifty years to put Humpty together again. (1)

I finally was able to say goodbye to my Dad's violence when I saw its value. It awakened the past-life memory of a military commander in me. It awakened the fight in me and that's served me over the years (how do you spell "9/11"?).

I can look back now and not only see why all of it occurred but also why it was that I should need to go through that scenario. I sensed that I would some day need to draw on that experience.

Uhhh, like now?

\*\*\*

But it takes time to emerge from the dissociation it all caused.

Fast forward to the present and I'm at the stage in my own evolution where I've consciously rechosen my co-creative partnership with Archangel Michael and watched changes happen to me day after day. (2)

Today it was a sense of self-confidence ... I can't say "returning" because it feels utterly new. It's happened out of my experience in Wendy Zammit's interview (3) and subsequent conversations with people I met as a result of it.

Self-confidence is not an attitude. It isn't something we do or even be. It's a divine state. You remember that a feeling is in us whereas a divine state is something we're immersed in. *I am in self-confidence* rather than *it being in me*.

What's it like? Self-confidence is palpably soft, like velvet or devon cream or maple syrup. And it, by its nature, is lov-ing, actively loving. Love flows outward from me when I'm in this state. I would not necessarily have expected that. But in retrospect it makes sense.

Self-confidence has nothing to do with arrogance, which is at the other end of the spectrum and is not a divine state.

It has nothing to do with "mocking up" an attitude of self-confidence - bravado, pretense, strutting about. Nothing to do with creating and selling an image. Nope, not soft, not loving, etc.

I think this development happened because my Higher Self and my design team decided that now was the time to re-awaken it in me. If I'm right, then this would be a further demonstration of the accuracy of them saying you'll have what you need when you need it.

\*\*\*

What specifically did I see in reviewing Wendy's interview that preceded this reawakening of self-confidence in me?

I see that my "working" memory is intact. I see that I can go in and out of fields of knowledge and feel comfortable tying them together. I still forget what I'm saying in mid-sentence but others are having the same problem and so I'm "among friends."

I see that I can be clear in speech, whereas in the distant past I was anything but.

Much of the unbalanced emotionalism and wild gesticulations are gone. I still talk with my hands and probably always will but it's coming within a place of balance.

My love for what I've been studying comes through - and my love for love.

Remember, this is a kid who was viewed at best as being complex and at worst as being anti-social. I was just dissociated and didn't know what was wrong or how to handle it.

So Wendy's interview gave me a chance to look at myself and say, "How're you doing, pal?" And I was happy with what I saw.

I have no ambitions in the area, aside from being clear and serving the Mother. My love for the subjects I study will do the rest. The ground was prepared for me to feel a return of self-confidence the next day.

\*\*\*

I'm just an observer at this moment. And I'm recording the realization that occurred - and is still occurring - as it happens. I don't know where or when the experience of self-confidence began.

I'd better switch into stream of consciousness because I'm in a realization unfolding. I'm in a state of realized knowledge. (4)

I've never experienced anything as comforting and reassuring as self-confidence. It's billowing inside of me but in the most pleasant and reassuring of ways. Oh my. I feel into it and I now see that it's love that is billowing, inside self-confidence like one of those easter eggs with a sweet filling?

Is that how the self-confident work their miracles? To borrow a phrase from Linda, they're "fueled by love." When they speak, love is speaking?

The realization keeps expanding.

OK, I understand now. Thank you, whichever of my guides is working with me on this realization.

I see that self-confidence has been totally lacking from my reconstructed self since forever. This is like the prodigal child returning home - a cause for great celebration.

I see that genuine self-confidence - real and actual; not something made up - is akin to sealing the cracks in a vessel that holds liquids. The vessel now works as intended and turns out to hold love. I got it. Thank you.

At the same time, all of this feels very sacred and I probably shouldn't be writing about it lest I expose myself to ridicule from the mockingbird press.

\*\*\*

I now feel relief, at being reconnected - perhaps after lifetimes - with self-confidence. It was a casualty of the shattering. "I" am glad to be back online.

All the best memories of my life are now flooding back - 15 cents for a cream soda in the park on Isle Bizard in 1956, endless coffee milkshakes at the Fontainebleu in

Miami, Disneyland, Knots Berry Farm, seeing a flying wing over North Dakota, seeing UFOs over Kelowna, Parliament in London, Westminster Abbey, etc.

It's now OK for me to enjoy these memories, whereas before I was always, in my own view a hesitant, insecure and altogether-worthless person - a lazy, no-good good-fer-nothin, my Dad would say. (5) That one got in, I guess.

Here I am, crying my eyes out. Getting the upset up and out of me.

A seventy-year journey back to ... oh my gosh, not again ... normalcy.

### **Footnotes**

(1) That was 20 years ago. The return of self-confidence happens 20 years after that, making it seventy.

Enter "Humpty" in the search box. As well as:

“The Kryptonite of Being Wrong: Getting to the Heart of Fear,” June 4, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/06/04/the-kryptonite-of-being-wrong-getting-to-the-heart-of-fear/>.

“From the Humpty Dumpty Man to Here: Completing the Fear of Being Wrong,” June 5, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/06/05/300939/>

"Putting the Global Humpty Together Again," July 8, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/07/08/putting-the-global-humpty-together-again/>

(2) See "Co-Creative Partnership" in *What's Next? Vol. 4: Global Leadership and the Reval* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/09/Whats-Next-4-1.pdf>

(3) See “Spiritual Experiences that Have Shaped My Life,” October 17, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/10/17/348835/>

(4) Three levels of knowledge: intellectual, experiential, and realizational. I was in realizational or realized knowledge when I wrote this.

(5) The charge my Dad would regularly hurl at me, the one that got in. My vasana or core issue of worthlessness formed around it.



On working with vasanas, which is the same as "purifying" yourself, see *Vasanas: Preparing For Ascension by Clearing Old Issues* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/Vasanas-Preparing-for-Ascension-R8.pages.pdf>